Hall: "Gen. of First Families of Schenectady, N. Y."

77-108046-2

alished
'79

ling Co., Inc.
976

Card Number 76-20240
Number 0-8063-0730-7

volume in
ry Branch,
e Library,
aryland

tates of America

PREFACE.

The First Settlers of Schenectady were citizens of Beverwyck. In 1661 Arent Van Curler extinguished the Indian title to lands at this place, and the following spring, with a little company of pioneers, commenced the first settlement. Two years later the lands were surveyed, allotted and patented to fifteen persons, a portion of whom being non-residents sold out their rights to permanent settlers.

For mutual safety they erected their cottages on the plat lying west of Ferry street, which was fortified with stockadoes. Their farming lands, embracing the islands, and rich flats lying on both sides of the Mohawk, produced bountiful crops of maize and wheat: a church was early formed under the occasional ministry of Dominie Schaets of the mother church at Albany: and in spite of its exposed position as the frontier settlement, the little hamlet prospered and grew in numbers and comforts until 1690, when in one night, the 8th of February, the entire village was destroyed and the inhabitants scattered or slain. Nothing better shows the hardihood and pluck of the survivors than the fact that few if any of them abandoned the settlement; they returned in the spring, rebuilt their cottages and the little church, cast the seed into the earth, and amid many alarms awaited the harvest. Though often threatened the place was never again attacked.

It is to this little band of hardy pioneers and their descendants that the following pages are mainly devoted. The sources of this compilation are chiefly the *Doop* and *Trouw Boeken* of the First Reformed church of this city. These registers of baptisms and marriages are nearly entire from the year 1691 to this date: those of the first 30 years after the settlement were probably burned in Dominie Thesschenmaecker's parsonage in 1690.

These *entire records* to 1800, and in a few cases later, have been copied and posted into families in this work. The records of the venerable mother church in Albany have also been carefully searched, and whenever entries have been found relating to Schenectady families, they have been inserted herein. Large additions have likewise been made to the above sources of information from the records of the secretary of state, of the clerks of the city and county of Albany, clerk of the court of appeals; surrogate of the county of Albany; from *Munsell's Annals and Collections of Albany*; from family records and papers, and from gravestone inscriptions. Doubtless there is much additional information to be found by the patient and careful gleaner, especially such as relates to the later generations. In regard to the first two or three generations of descendants

from the First Settlers, it is believed they will be found as completely set forth in these pages as they are likely ever to be from authentic sources.

The territory covered by this work is nearly that of the present county of Schenectady, extending about 22 miles along the Mohawk, and 4 miles on each side of that river. For the first hundred years after Schenectady was begun, the settlements were mainly confined to the river flats, gradually advancing westward, and consisted chiefly of descendants from the old Holland families of Albany and Schenectady, the Palatines being still farther west.

But after the French war and more especially after the Revolutionary war, New Englanders and Scotchmen immigrated largely to the high lands lying back from the river, which had hitherto been regarded as of little or no value.

All these new and foreign settlers, until they had churches of their own, brought their children either to Albany or Schenectady to be christened. Hence there will be found in this work many names of families then residing as far west as Caughnawaga and Canajoharie, south to the Helderberg and Schoharie, and north to Galway and Kayaderosseras patent.

The arrangement of these genealogies is simple and easily to be understood: — the tribal names are arranged alphabetically, and the families under each name are placed nearly in chronological order, and for divers reasons, are made to end with those which began to be entered in the church registers before 1800. Persons interested will find little difficulty in tracing back their pedigrees to the First Settlers, by keeping in mind the following facts. The names of all sons who subsequently became heads of families (so far as the complier could find), are printed in *italics:* the husbands of daughters and the parents of both husbands and wives are in all cases mentioned when discoverable. It should also be borne in mind that inasmuch as Schenectady was originally but an offshoot from Albany, the families of both places frequently intermarrying, in making up a pedigree of any old family of Albany county as anciently constituted, this work must be regarded as a complement of the *Genealogies of the First Settlers of Albany*, and that both works should be carefully consulted and compared.

The Vrooman arms facing page 276 was copied from an ancient painting long in possession of that family, and contributed by Doctor A. G. Brower of Utica.

J. P.

Union College,
Nov. 12, 1873.

GENEA

FIRST SETTLERS O

Abbreviations used in the following page
m., married; b.

ABEEL.

Cornelis (son of Jacobus of Albany) and Susanna Van Schoonhoven (dau. of Hendrik of Albany). Ch. b.: Elbertje, Nov. 15, 1788; Hendrik Van Schoonhoven, Oct. 15, 1790; Alida, Mar. 14, 1793; Sarah, Sept. 15, 1796; Jacobus, Ap. 23, 1799; Nanning Visger, Feb. 9, 1802.

ADAIR.

Pieter, and Alida Van Slyck of Coxsackie; m. in Albany, Sept. 25, 1780. Ch: Hendrik, bp. Aug. 5, 1781.

James, merchant. His widow m. James Bailey in 1801.

ADAMS,

Emanuel, from Dublin, m. Maria, dau. of Jacob Truex, May 19, 1748. Ch: John, bp. Oct. 20, 1748; Jacob, bp. Ap. 15, 1750; Emanuel, bp. Aug. 9, 1752.

Robert, and Susanna Adams. Ch: Catharine, bp. Mar. 5, 1749.

Tappan, which he sold the following year to Harmen Vedder. He also bought land at Lubberde's land [Troy]. In 1667 he m. Eytje Hendrickse, who, with her three sisters, had been taken prisoners by the Indians at Yonkers in 1655. Her sister Albrechtie was rescued in 1667 and brought into New Haven. Eytje Hesselingh was a resident of Schenectady in 1697.

ROBERT, was killed in Schenectady by the French and Indians in 1690.

HETHERINGTON (HADINGTON).

JOSEPH, and Sarah Palmontier. Ch: Joseph Haddington, b. Jan. —, 1786.

JOSEPH, and Sarah Ladd. Ch. b: Christopher, Sept. 10, 1790; Ann, June 10, 1792, m. Nicolaas G. Veeder; William Aug. 23, 1793; Joseph, Jan. 10, 1795; John, Nov. 21, 1796; Mary, June 12, 1803.

HEWS.

HERBERT, and Susan Johnson, m. Aug. 12, 1798.

HEYDENRY.

HENDRICK, and Ruth Weetz. Ch: Mary, bp. May 14, 1779.

HEYSEL (HEYSER).

JOHANNES, and Maria Ostrander. Ch. b: Elisabeth, July 12, 1785; Willem, Dec. 18, 1787.

HICKS.

WILLIAM, and Maria Arden. Ch: John, b. Oct. 2, 1796.

HICKSON.

JOHN, m. Catharina Van Sice, Aug. 16, 1789. Ch. b: Joseph, Sept. 12, 1790: Rykard, Sept. 5, 1793.

HIERLY.

EDWARD, m. Sarah T. Marselis, Dec. 14, 1768.

HILL.

RICHARD, a citizen in 1713.

HENRY, and Martha Forsee (Foresn). Ch. bp: Adam, Dec. 10, 1764; Sarah, Nov. 23, 1777.

HILLEN.

JOHN, and Annatje Whyton. Ch: Jane, bp. April 13, 1784.

HILT.

JOHN, a resident of the *Woestyne* in 1690.

HILTON.

PIETER, and Judy Berrit. Ch: Jacobus, bp. Jan. 11, 1775.

(HYLTEN).

ADAM, of the Normanskil, and Annatje Price. Ch: Maria, b. Oct. 7, 1785.

HOCK.

FRANK, and Elisabeth Enger. Ch: Barent, bp. January 1, 1724; Peggy, b. April 7, 1726.

HODGES.

DAVID, and Eva Dingman. Ch: Anna, b. July 27, 1787.

MOORE.

WILLEM, and Maria Zeyn. Ch. bp: Maria, Feb. 8, 1775; John, June 19, 1778; Philip, Aug. 7, 1780.

WILLIAM, and Margariet Barr. Ch: Andrew, b. May 1, 1786.

JACOB, and Rachel Zeyn. Ch. bp: Isaac, Nov. 6, 1779; Maria, Aug. 21, 1781.

RICHARD, and Margariet Setterling. Ch: Maria, bp. Jan. 25, 1783.

JOHN, kept an inn on east corner of Liberty and Ferry streets; m. Dorothea Little, made will March 12, 1821, proved April 10, 1821, d. April 7, 1821 in his 70th year. Ch: Ann, bp. Feb. 16, 1784; Susan, wife of ..... Bullock; Dorothy, wife of ..... Mouncey.

(MUIR).

JOHN, m. Christina McKennel. He d. Feb. 17, 1817, a. 83ys.; she d. March 23, 1794, a. 48ys., 9m., 19d. Ch: James, bp. June 4, 1787.

MORPHY.

PIETER, and Margariet ..... Ch: Daniel, bp. June 21, 1758.

JOHN, and Margariet Costrey. Ch: James, bp. Nov. 13, 1781.

MORREL.

WILLEM, and Johanna Elisabeth ..... Ch: Johannes, bp. Oct. 5, 1755.

JOHN, and Mercy Pander. Ch: Hester, b. Oct 24, 1774.

THOMAS, merchant, in 1794 owned a lot on north side of State street, 93 feet westerly from Maiden lane. He m. Engeltie Van Deusen. Ch: Thomas, bp. March 20, 1783; Abraham, graduated at Union College, d. March, 1864; John, b. Jan. 24, 1788; Neeltje, Dec. 8, 1789; Esther, Aug. 23, 1795.

MORRINGS.

WILLIAM, and Sara ..... Ch: William, bp. April 29, 1739.

MORRIS.

CHARLES, m. Catharina Van Antwerpen, July 31, 1791. Ch. b: Lewis, July 8, 1793; Abraham Van Antwerp, March 17, 1796; Robert, Oct. 7, 1798; Isaac, Jan. 7, 1801; Jacob, April 2, 1803.

MORRISON.

ALEXANDER, m. Abbe Magee. Ch: William, bp. May 16, 1784.

JOHN, and Elisabeth De Voe. Ch: Mary, b. Nov. 26, 1796.

JOHN, and Hanna Humphreys, both born in Londonderry, N. H., dwelling in Currysbush, m. March 16, 1785. Ch. b: David, Dec. 9, 1785; Martha, April 9, 1787; Mary, Dec. 24, 1793; Jenny, Sept. 19, 1794; Margaret, April 15, 1797.

JOHN, m. Catharina Franse Van der Bogart Ch: Maria, b. Oct., 1754, d. June 19 (25), 1840, a. 87ys.; Johannes, bp. Jan. 16, 1757.

MOSER.

JOHANN, m. Margarita Henning, April 14, 1765.

MOSHER.

THOMAS, m. Cornelia, dau. of Teunis Barheyt. Ch. b: Jacomyntje, Sept. 12, 1785; Johannes, Jan. 27, 1787.

MOYSTON.

ROBERT, m. Christina, dau. of Isaac Abrahamse Truex. He d. Aug. 3, 1798, a. 53ys., 3m., 9d.; she d. Oct. 2, 1804, a. 59ys., 8m., 1d. Ch: *John Hugan*, b. Aug. 24, 1772.

JOHN HUGAN, son of Robert, m. first, Nancy, dau. of Albert Vedder of Schenectady, Nov. 11, 1792, who d. May 2, 1795, a. 19ys., 8m., 3d.; secondly, Hannah Searing about 1797; and thirdly, Ann Lytle, March 25, 1799. He d. in Albany, Dec. 23, 1844, in his 73d year. Ch. b: Robert Patterson, Oct. 19, 1794; Daniel, Oct 12, 1798, d. Sept. 3, 1798; Hanna Searing, April 11, 1801; Jane, d. Nov. 9, 1811, a. 2ys., 11m., 7d.; Jane, March 3, 1817; Ann, May 18, 1720; David, d. Dec. 6, 1817, a. 8ys., 6m., 28d.

MUNROE.

ALEXANDER, a Revolutionary soldier, d. April 21, 1823, a. 80ys.

MUNRO.

JOHN, "son of Hugh Munro of Fyrish (Fowlis ?), in the parish of Alness, in the shire of Ross, Scotland," m. Maria, dau. of Cornelis Brouwer, April 5, 1760. In 1765 he was a merchant in Albany, and elder in the Presbyterian church. "On the 16th October, 1780, a party of 400 Regulars and Indians from Canada, under Maj. Munro, a tory from Schenectady, made their appearance in the Ballston settlement. They designed to attack Schenectady, but returned without effecting this object. They pillaged several houses and took 24 prisoners. Ch: Cornelius, bp. Oct. 16, 1768.

MURRAY.

JAN, m. Judickje Jacobse. Ch: *Thomas*, b. Jan. 29, 1727; *Samuel* (?).

THOMAS, son of Jan (?), m. Maria Adams, Oct. 10, 1761.

THOMAS, (perhaps same as the last), m. Maria J. Truex, about 1763. Ch. bp: John, Feb. 26, 1764; Elisabeth, Jan. 5, 1766; Samuel, Oct. 16, 1768.

SAMUEL, son of Jan, m. Dina, dau. of Hendrick Hagedorn, and wid. of ..... Sixberry of the *Aalplaats*, May 25, 1751. Ch. bp: *John*, April 5, 1752; Anna, Dec. 26, 1753; Judy, Sept. 7, 1755; Maria, Feb. 12, 1758; Catharina, Dec. 23, 1759; Geertruy, July 11, 1762; Elisabeth, Dec. 23, 1764; Debora, Aug. 31, 1766; *Hendrik*, April 16, 1769; *Reyer*.

JOHANNES, son of Samuel, m. Martha Buckley (Bokketon, Bokly). Ch: Samuel, bp. June 21, 1778; Pieter, b. Oct. 9, 1782; Elisabeth, March 14, 1785; Johannes, Aug. 3, 1787; Antje, b. Mar. 26, 1790; Catharina, Nov. 27, 1792; Susanna, Aug. 9, 1795; Samuel, April 8, 1799.

JOHN, and Polly Jackson. Ch. b: Hanna, Oct. 27, 1794.

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. OCTOBER, 1907. NO. 2.

JOURNAL OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OR PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 269, Vol. XV.)

(301.)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on December 31, 1782.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Resolved that a Degree of Doctor of Law be presented to Thomas Jefferson, Esqr., of which the following is a Diploma.

Resolved that the Brafferton's House be rented at the rate of £50 per Annum.

DIPLOMA.

Praeses et Professores universitatis seu Collegii Guilielmi et Mariae in Virginia omnibus ad quos presentes literae pervenerint Salutem: Cum eo gradus Academici instituti fuerint ut viri de Academia, de Republica optime meriti, istis (302) insignibus ornarentur, Sciatis, quod nos ea, sola qua possumus via, gradu doctoris in jure civili libenter studioseque collato, testamur quanti facimus Thomam Jefferson Virginiensem ingremio nostrae matris educatum mira in has Musarum Sedes benevolentia propendentem nec minorem inde reportantem peritisimum et privati juris et publica; eximio erga patriam Amore, quam aliis in rebus, tam maxime in libertate americana vindicanda insignem; adeo literis qua vulgatis qua in[illegible]

hereafter have any child born, that such child or children shall have the same benefit & advantage of maintenance & Education & be entitled to an equal share of my residuary Estate with my children before mentioned in the same manner as if such child or children were now alive & expressly mentioned in this my will. Lastly, I do hereby constitute & appoint my beloved wife, Mary Garlick, my Executrix, and my son-in-Law, Robert Hill, sons, J. & Sam'l (when they shall attain to lawful age for that purpose) to be Executors of this my Will & Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & fixed my seal the day & yr. within written.

SAMUEL GARLICK,
(Seal.)

Signed, sealed, & published as the last will & Testament of the said Sam'l Garlick before us, who also signed the same as witnesses in his presence.

John Temple, Ann Pollard.
Joseph Temple.

At a court held for King Wm. Co., the 16th day of Oct., 1772, this will was presented in Court by Robert Hill & John Garlick, two of the Executors therein named, & the same being proved by the witnesses thereto, was Ordered to be Recorded, and on the motion of the Executors, they having entered into Bond with John Hill & Ed Hill, their Securitys and acknowledged the same, Certificate is granted therefor obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

By the Court,
Edmund Berkeley, Clk.
Test: Robert Pollard, C. C.

A copy.

OLD GRAVESTONES IN SAVAGE'S NECK, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

Communicated by T. B. Robertson, Eastville, Va.

The oldest settlement on the Eastern Shore of Virginia is in Savage's Neck, near Eastville. It was here that Thomas

Savage located in 1619, and started his plantation on land granted from the Indian chief of the locality, the head of the Accomack Indians. The family at one time owned the whole of Savage's Neck out to the present site of the town of Eastville.[1]

On Cherrygrove farm there are two old graveyards still to be found. In the one which is said to be the oldest, there are now a few tombs observable. This one is near the present Cherrygrove residence, and these have epitaphs as follows:

Here lies the body of
Margaret Savage, wife of Littleton Savage and
Daughter of William Burton Gent., who departed this
life the 6th. day of December, 1772, in the 35th
year of her age.

With unremitting attention She studied to discharge the duties that every situation brought with it.
Nor could her piety to an aged parent be equalled except by an affection and tenderness which showed that she was the petted wife and sister.

If ever marble waked the tender sigh,
If e'er compassion claimed the melting eye,
Due to those in whom the virtues join,
'Tis due lamented shade to worth like thine
More religious, affable, and kind,
She owned each grace that decks the female mind.

Here lies the body of
Mary Savage, wife of Thomas Littleton Savage
and Daughter of Col. Littleton Savage,
Who departed this life the 10th. day of Feb., 1794,
in the 20th year of her age

Here lies the body of Coln. Littleton Savage,
Who departed this life the 9th day of Jany., 1805, in the 65th year of his age, etc.

[1] The Savage family may be styled the oldest in Virginia, as Thomas Savage is probably the earliest immigrant from whom descent has been traced.

Here lies the body of Leah Savage, 2nd. wife of Col. Littleton Savage, and daughter of
Thomas Teagle, who departed this life the 5th. day of June, 1795.

In another place, where are a few indications of other older graves, is a stone with the following inscription:

Here lies the body of
Mr. Iames Forse Merch. late of Devon in Great Brittain,
who departed this life the 4th. day of Febry. 1754
in the 48th. year of his age. He married Mary Eldest
Daughter of Geo. Thomas Savage, of this County, the surveyor.

On Pleasant Prospect farm is the oldest one now observable. It reads as follows:

Here lies the body of Maj. John Savage, who departed this life the 3rd. day of Dec. 1746, aged 36 years.

And on a companion tomb by its side is a slab with the following:

Here lies the body of Mary Savage, who departed this life the 3rd day of Aug., 1770, aged 61 years.

Farther up the Neck is a graveyard of a later date, the oldest stone having on it the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of Ann Jacob, wife of Robert C. Jacob, aged 55 years. Who departed this life July the 23rd., 1784. She was an affectionate wife, a tenderly parent, and charitable to all.

The slab over this one has on it the impression of a man's foot, seemingly petrified in the stone.

KING FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

1. MICHAEL[1] KING, of Nansemond County, had issue, it appears: 2. Michael[2] King, Jr.; 3. *William*;[2] 4. *John*.[2] I have this statement upon the following facts. There is a grant from the colony to Michael King, Jr., and William King for 340 acres in Nansemond County, April, 1694. Then, in Oc-

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest _____ Ancestor (2) Collateral Line Corsen

Date of Search July '79 Document Obtained ✓ Search Result Hill

Researcher V. Jordan Jurisdiction and Locality New York

Place of Research Clayton library · 5300 Caroline - Ho. Tex.
Depository Street City State/Country

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH Call/Film # 974.7 M. Vol. ____ Page 27

"Early N.Y. State Census Records 1663 - 1775"

Document(s) Dated _____ Recorded _____

Those who took oath of Allegiance in the Kings' County in the Province of N.Y. — 26, 27, 29 + 30th day of Sept. in 3rd year of His Majesty's Reigne, 1680

Off. (?officer) Breucklijn

Pieter Corsen, Native

Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes Vol I
LA-
976-
T164

1693, s [6] 19 mai 1732. — *Elizabeth*, b [6] 8 avril 1695, m [2] 14 fév. 1714, à François Guimont. — *Julien*, b [6] 30 nov. 1697. — *Charles*, b... ; m [6] 5 nov. 1712, à Louise Guimont. — *Marie-Anne*, b 9 déc. 1688, à Ste. Anne [7] ; m [5] 1er juin 1711, à Joseph Caron. — *Louis*, b [7] 16 déc. 1690 ; 1° m [8] 5 nov. 1714, à Anne Bossé ; 2° m [6] 21 nov. 1735, à Madeleine Langelier. — *Jean-Baptiste*, b [6] 28 sept. 1701. — *Joseph*, b [6] 25 août 1703 ; s [5] 30 juin 1733. — *Marie*, b [6] 13 et s [6] 19 sept. 1705.

1689, (11 juin) Québec.

II. — FORTIN, Jacques, [Julien I.
s 28 fév. 1730, à la baie St. Paul.
Biville, Catherine, [François I
Jacques, b... ; m 7 nov. 1724, à Geneviève Lachoix, à Ste. Anne. — *Hélène*, b...

1691, (25 octobre) Château-Richer.

II. — FORTIN, Joseph, [Julien I.
Cloutier, Agnès, [Jean II.
Joseph-Marie, b... , s 22 oct. 1703, à Ste. Anne [1]. — *Louis*, b... ; m [1] 5 fév. 1725, à Dorothée Gaulin.

1693, (25 mai) Cap St. Ignace. [4]

II. — FORTIN, Eustache, (1) [Julien I.
major de milice ; s [4] 23 janv. 1736.
Chotier, Louise, [René III.
Marguerite, b [4] 15 fév. 1694. — *François*, b [4] 3 nov. 1695 ; m à Madeleine Richard. — *Pierre*, b [4] 29 juin 1697 ; m [4] 14 janv. 1719, à Louise Caron. — *Marie-Louise*, b [4] 27 mars 1699 ; m [4] 24 nov. 1723, à Alexandre Bernier. — *Joseph-Eustache*, b [4] 15 nov. 1701 ; m [4] 20 août 1725, à Marthe Bernier. — *Geneviève*, b [4] 16 mai 1704, m [4] 14 juin 1723, à Joseph Lemieux. — *Philippe*, b [4] 13 juin 1701. — *Jean-Baptiste*, b [4] 10 août 1708 ; m [4] 6 mai 1731, à Angélique Richard. — *Louis*, b [4] 20 mai 1711 ; m [4] 26 oct. 1730, à Marie Blanchet. — *Madeleine-Marthe*, b [4] 1er janv. 1714 ; m [4] 17 juillet 1729, à Jean Coté. — *Claire*, b [4] 1er mai 1716 ; m [4] 11 janv. 1734, à Jean-Baptiste Bernier.

1697, (4 juillet) Rivière-Ouelle.

II. — FORTIN, Pierre, [Julien I.
Hébon, Marie-Gertrude, [Pierre I.
Geneviève, b 10 août 1698, au Cap St. Ignace. [5] m à Louis Langelier. — *Marie-Anne*, b 4 fév. 1700, à l'Islet [2] ; m [2] 21 nov. 1729, à Jean Duval ; s [2] 3 mars 1730. — *François*, b [2] 28 oct. et s [2] 12 déc. 1701. — *Barbe*, b [2] 21 nov. 1702. — *Pierre*, b [2] 30 juin 1704 ; m [2] 19 nov. 1730, à Marguerite Chouinard. — *Marie-Joselle*, b [2] 22 mars 1706 ; m [2] 29 oct. 1727, à Basile Bernier. — *Reine*, b [2] 16 janv. 1708 ; m [2] 16 janv. 1741, à Julien Chouinard. — *Marie-Madeleine*, b [2] 14 août 1710 ; m [2] 22 fév. 1734, à Joseph Bouchard. — *Jean-Baptiste*, b [2] 9 août 1712 ; m [6] 7 nov. 1740, à Marthe Richard. — *Marie*, b [6] 13 fév. 1714. — *Joseph*, b [2] 8 avril 1715 ; m 9 fév. 1740, à Marthe Caron. — *Julien*, b [2] 17 janv. 1717. — *Louis*, b [2] 3 juin 1720 ; m [2] 10 avril 1742, à Marie Préjean. — *François-Xavier*, b [2] 7 déc. 1721.

(1) Voir les registres de 1727, pour son baptême.

FORTIN, Pierre. — Voy. Paris. (1)

FOSSAMBAULT, (de). — Voy. Nau, Sieur de Fossambault.

FOSSENEUVE, (de). Voy. Volant.

I. — FOUBERT, Pierre, (2)
s 10 sept. 1686, à Montréal.

I. — FOUBERT, Robert, b 1596.
1° Poulain, Claude.
2° Rivière, Marguerite, b 1608.
Marie, b... ; m à Jean Gusson.
1670, (14 avril) Ste. Anne.
3° Chevalier, Suzanne, (3) b 1643, fille de Didier et de Catherine Broussier, de St. André, Nangran.

FOUCAULT, Jean-François. — Voy. François dit Foucaut.

FOUCAUT.
Elizabeth, b 1643 ; s 4 janv. 1722, aux Trois-Rivières. — *Jeanne*, b 1651 , m 1670, à Louis Colombe.

1691, (30 août) Montréal.

I. — FOUCAULT, François, (4) b 1661, fils de François et de Gabrielle Delaunay, de Verneuil, près de Loches, évêché de Tours ; s 7 juin 1734, à Québec. [1]
Naerechon, Catherine, [Isaac I.
veuve de Louis Chaunier ; s [1] 29 janv. 1735.
Jean-Baptiste, b [1] 23 fév. 1693. — *Catherine*, b [1] 2 mai 1696. — *Françoise-Gabrielle*, b [1] 4 mars 1698 ; m [1] 18 déc. 1724, à Louis Courval ; s [1] 25 avril 1730. — *Pierre*, b [1] 3 mars 1699. — *François*, b [1] 10 mars 1700 ; m [1] 3 juin 1718, à Catherine Chaunier.

1697, (12 novembre) Trois-Rivières. [1]

II. — FOUCAULT, Denis, [François-Jean I.
Pelletier, Catherine, [François II.
Marguerite, b [1] 8 nov. 1698. — *Félicité*, b [1] 30 mai 1700 ; m [1] 29 sept. 1714. — *Anonyme*, b [1] et s [1] 7 fév. 1702. — *Marie-Joselte-Ursule*, b [1] 30 nov. 1703. — *Marie-Catherine*, b [1] 10 et s [1] 24 août 1705. — *Marie-Catherine*, b [1] 3 fév. 1707.

1659, (4 novembre) Québec. [4]

I. — FOUCHER, Jean, b 1626.
De Richegourt, Jeanne, (5)
b 1645,
Jean, b [4] 2 juin 1663 ; m à Marie-Anne LeMarchand. — *Gervais*, b 28 déc. 1665, au Château-Richer ; m 25 avril 1689, à Elizabeth Gerbeu, à Ste. Famille. [5] — *Joseph*, b [5] 11 déc. 1667.

(1) Marié, en 1714, sous le nom de Fortin.
(2) Il était à Laprairie, en 1681.
(3) Elle épouse, le 13 février 1684, Jean Marandeau, à Ste. Anne.
(4) Exempt de la Maréchaussée.
(5) Elle épouse, le 11 août 1616, Jean LeRoy, à Montréal.

1668, (6 août) Québec.

I. — FOUCHÉ, Louis, b 1637, fils de Jean et de Renée Hymbert, de Ste. Radegonde, évêché de Poitiers; s 11 mai 1685, à Batiscan.
Damour, Hélène, (1) b 1649, fille de Nicolas et de Madeleine Saison, de St. Laurent, évêché de Paris.
Jeanne, b 1669; m 3 avril 1690, à Etienne Crepeau, à Montréal [6] — *Louis*, b 1671. — *Marie-Anne*, b 1673; m [6] 24 nov. 1712, à Joseph Senécal. — *Thomas*, b 21 juin et s 25 sept. 1680, à Ste. Anne. — *Martin*, b 1679; m 3 nov. 1705, à Marie-Madeleine Paré, à Lachine.

II. — FOUCHER, Jean, [Jean I.
b 1665; s 2 mars 1703, à Lachine. [3]
Marchand, (le) Marie-Anne, (2) [François II.
Marie-Renée, b 23 mai 1689, à Québec [4] — *Marguerite*, b 25 déc. 1692, à Lévis. — *Jean-Gabriel*, b [4] 1er mai 1694. — *Marie-Jeanne*, b [3] 8 fév. et s [3] 2 mars 1703. — *Marie-Françoise*, b 1699; s [3] 21 avril 1703. — *Geneviève*, b...; m [3] 5 août 1720, à Pierre Cardinal.

1689, (25 avril) Ste. Famille. [5]

II. — FOUCHER, Gervais, [Jean I.
Gerber, Elizabeth [Mathurin I.
Marie, b [5] 5 mars 1690. — *Ursule*, b 25 et s [5] 30 janv. 1692. — *Jeanne*, b 15 janv. et s [5] 7 mars 1693. — *Joseph*, b [5] 20 mars 1694. — *Claude*, b 8 et s [5] 11 août 1695. — *Bernard*, b 24 et s [5] 26 août 1696. — *Elizabeth*, b [5] 15 sept. 1697. — *Jean-Baptiste*, b [5] 13 oct. 1699. — *Cécile*, b 23 et s [5] 26 fév. 1702. — *Gervais*, b et s [5] 10 mars 1703. — *Gervais*, b [5] 22 avril 1704.

I. — FOUCHET, Jacques.
Friard, Françoise.
Robert, b...; m 23 nov. 1705, à Hélène Lemieux, à Québec [5]; s [5] 15 avril 1735.

FOUCQUES, Marie, femme de Jacques Béatrix, en 1671.

FOUGEREAU, Jean, noyé le 6 nov. 1646. — Voy, la note de la page 28.

I. — FOUIN, (1) Marguerite, b...; m 1670, à François Dumas.

II. — FOUIN dit Lacroix, René.
Bloue, Geneviève, [Jean I.
Louis, b 17 et s 25 nov. 1697, à Montréal [6] — *Marie-Jeanne*, b [6] 12 fév. 1701; s [6] 3 juillet 1703. — *Jacques*, b [6] 5 avril 1703. — *Marie-Anne*, b...; m 1738, à Claude Martin.

1698, (29 octobre) Québec. [2]

I. — FOULON dit Demont, Nicolas, b 1669, fils de Jacques et de Marguerite Lekoy, de Bricour, évêché de Bayeux; s...
Boyer, Barbe, b 1650, veuve de Paul Cartier; s [2] 10 déc. 1730.

(1) Elle épouse, le 6 juin 1686, Isaac Lemire, à Batiscan.
(2) Elle épouse, le 10 avril 1703, Joseph Brault, à Lachine.
(3) Foye dit Lacroix.

Marie-Madeleine, b [2] 13 sept. 1697; m [2] 14 juillet 1722, à Auguste Roger; s [2] 2 déc. 1767. — *Françoise*, b [2] 19 nov. 1702.

FOUQUEREAU. — *Variations et surnoms :* Foucart — Foucau — Fouquereau — Urbain.

1676, (28 décembre) Québec. [2]

I. — FOUQUEREAU, Urbain, b 1649, fils de Jean et de Renée Bataille, de Continvoir, évêché d'Angers; s 24 février 1700, à la Pointe aux Trembles de Québec. [3]
Rossignol, Jeanne, veuve de Jacques Forgot.
Pierre, b [2] 10 août 1677. — *Elizabeth-Ursule*, b [2] 23 août 1679; m 1 janv. 1699, à Pierre Sauvé, à la Rivière Ouelle. — *Michel*, b [2] 5 oct. 1684. — *André*, b [2] 20 déc. 1683; m 13 avril 1720, à Marie-Françoise Auvet, à Lapraire; s 1721. — *Madeleine*, b [2] 11 juillet 1687; 1° m 25 fév. 1710, à Jacques Richard, à Repentigny [3]; 2° m [3] 8 janv. 1714, à Louis Caillonneau. — *Guillaume*, b [2] 25 mars 1690; m [3] 20 mars 1719, à Marie-Anne Rivière. — *Marie-Anne*, b [2] 3 juillet 1693; m [2] 24 nov. 1712, à Joseph Rivière. — *Marie-Hélène*, b [2] 15 fév. 1696; m [3] 18 janv. 1718, à Michel Rivet.

I. — FOUQUET, Martin,
s 1684.
De la Porte, Marie Madeleine, (1)
b 1645.
Martin, b 27 avril 1679, à Québec. — *Marie-Anne*, b 14 fev. 1681, à Lhet.

1688, (19 janvier) Lachine.

I. — FOUREAU dit Brindamour, Michel, soldat de M. Du Plessis, b 1658, fils de Léonard (marchand) et de Jeanne Magister, de Bourg d'Anjeolle, évêché de Limoges.
Morin, Catherine, [Jacques I.

I. — FOURGON, Jacques, soldat de M. Legardeur, b 1697, de la ville de Tours; s 15 août 1719, aux Trois-Rivières.

I. — FOURIER, Catherine, b 1638, fille de Claude et de Marie Pommetier, de St. Sulpice, évêché de Paris.
1° m 14 oct. 1670, à Mathurin Menardier, à Montréal [6]; 2° m [6] 11 mai 1672, à Jean Boisguey.

I. — FOURIER, Jeanne, b...; m 1650, à François-Noël Vanasse.

1671, (12 octobre) Québec. [6]

I. — FOURNEL, Jacques, b 1645, fils de Nicolas et de Charlotte Prevost, de St. Sauveur, évêché de Rouen; s 22 juin 1707, à la Pointe aux Trembles de Québec. [7]
Hubinet, Louise, b 1651, fille de Jean et d'Aimée Roublot, de St. Christophe, évêché de Paris; s [7] 18 déc. 1702.
Marguerite, b [6] 1er nov. 1672. — *Françoise*, b [6] 4 juillet 1674; m [7] 4 août 1698, à Jean Rivière.

(1) Elle épouse, le 27 [illegible] 1682, Michel Bouchard, à Québec.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

VOL. II

BAPTISMS FROM 1639 TO 1730

IN THE

Reformed Dutch Church, New York

NEW YORK
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1901

REPRINTED IN 1968 BY
THE GREGG PRESS
UPPER SADDLE RIVER, N. J.

PREFACE.

The historical essay written by the late Dr. Samuel S. Purple as an introduction to the first volume of these collections, was so thorough and exhaustive, and set forth so clearly and succinctly the beginnings of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam, and the religious customs and laws of the early Dutch settlers, that any further discussion of the subject on the publication of this second volume would be superfluous.

The rite of baptism is as old as the Christian religion. Being a custom and not, like marriage, a contract; being founded on moral aspiration and religious belief, and not on civil polity, the universality of it among our immigrant Holland ancestors bears striking testimony to their deep-rooted piety and earnest faith in God.

The scrupulous care with which the records of these baptisms were kept by the early ministers of the New Amsterdam Church, giving in nearly every case, in addition to the name of the child and of the father, the maiden name of the mother, and the names of the "getuygen" or witnesses, has been of almost inestimable advantage to the genealogist. Of all the aids to the study of family history they may be counted among the most important; and together with the marriage records they do indeed "throw a flood of light upon the genealogical and social history of New Amsterdam and New York" which could be obtained from no other source.

Through the generosity of the late Stephen Whitney Phoenix the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society was enabled to engage the services of the Rev. Arend Hendrik Bechthold to transcribe these records for its archives. Mr. Bechthold, who was born in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1822, was the founder, and for many years the pastor of the Holland Reformed Church in West Eleventh Street, New York City, where he conducted services in the Dutch language until his death in 1884. He was a thorough student of his native tongue, and performed the work of transcription with the

most painstaking accuracy. A careful comparison of his copy with the original was made by Teunis G. Bergen and James Riker, both of them well-known authorities on genealogical research. The proof reading was mainly done by Dr. Samuel S. Purple who, on any doubtful point, referred to the original. The accuracy of the printed pages is thus practically placed beyond question, and the earnest and faithful labors of these gentlemen, all of whom are now dead, are held in grateful remembrance by the Society.

The index to this volume, a work of very considerable magnitude, was prepared by Dr. Purple. The scheme of cross-referencing, which he had carried through but four or five letters of the alphabet when it was interrupted by his death, and which could only be done by one as familiar as he with the early Dutch names, it was deemed best not to continue.

The indebtedness of the Society to Dr. Purple for his varied labors in its behalf is but slightly expressed by the dedication of this volume to his memory.

[Transcription]

[BAPTISMAL BOOK]

OR REGISTER OF THE NAMES OF THE

CHILDREN

AND THE PERSONS WHO REPRESENTED THEM,

BAPTISED IN THIS CHURCH OF

NEW YORK.

VOLUME IV.]

Op't. Silvere Doopbecken onser Kercke.

Op't blote water stelt geen hoop,
't was beter noyt gebooren:
Maer, ziet iets meerder in de Doop,
(Zo' gaet men noyt verlooren;)
[696] Hoe Christús met syn dierbaer Bloedt
My reynigt van myn Zonden,
En door syn Geest my leven doet,
En wast myn Vúyle Wonden.

Henricús Selyns
Eccles' Neo Eboracensis.

't gemelte doopbecken heeft gekost per silver, maecken en snyden, ontrent 20 silvere dúcatons, of f 63 gld. Holl^a.

[*Translation.*]

[On the Silver Baptismal font of our church.

Do not put your hope in the simple water baptism alone, better was it never to be born.

But behold something more in baptism (for that will prevent you of getting lost.)

How Christ's precious blood, cleanses me from my sins,
And now I may live through his spirit, and be wash't of my filthy wounds.

Henricus Selyns,
Minister of New York.

The said silver baptismal font cost in making and engraving about twenty silver ducats or 63 guilders Holland money.]

---

[697] IV DOOP BOECK

A° 1695.	OUDERS.	KINDERS.	GETUYGEN.
den 10 Apr.	Jeúriaen Nagel, Jannetje Philips.	Jan.	Philip Holckertszen, Annetje Philips.
den 14 dict.	Jan Will. Romen, Maria Bastiaens.	Jannetje.	Jan Hendricxen Brevoort en Hester Van Gelder.
Eodem.	Bartholemeús le Roúx, Geertrúyt V. Rollegom.	Jan.	Pieter le Roúx, Alida Thomas.

A° 1714.	OUDERS.	KINDERS.	GETUYGEN.
14.	Gerret Van Laar, Jannetje Streddels.	Jannetje.	Jacobús Rosevelt, Catharina Hardenbroek, s. h. v.
	Jacob Franse, Antje Haal.	Casparús.	Lúykas Pieterse, Mari, s: hᵉ. vʳ.
18.	Abraham Wendel, Catharina de Kaÿ.	Lúcretia.	Captᵗ. Charles Van Brûgh, Sara Wendel.
	Joris Dÿkman, Catlyntje Theúnis.	Jannetje.	Theúnis Idese, Jannetje Dÿkman.
	Gerret Keteltas, Catharina Van Dÿk.	Aaltje.	Abraham Keteltas, Aaltje Keteltas, s: dogter.
25.	Jan Forseúr, Marytje Van Oort.	Eva Jacob. Franse.	Gidion Kastang, Catharina Búÿls.
	Willem Brouwer,	Catharina.	Johannes Peek, Antje Broúwer.
[362]			
Aúgústús 1.	Dirk Koek, Súsanna Crigier.	Thomas.	Sÿmon Crigier, Anna Banker, Wed: van Coll. J. de Peÿster.
	Jacob Coning, Claasje Jacobs.	Isaac.	Frederik Woertendÿk, Dievertje Qûakkenbos.
	Abraham Leffers, Sara Hooglant.	Elizabeth.	Johannes Hooglant, Sᵉʳ, Abigail Pieters.
4.	Gerret de Wendel, Cornelia Blank.	Gerrardús.	Jan Cannon & Marÿtje Legran, s. h. v.
	Jacobús Mol, Lidia Wenne.	Annatje.	Anthony Liewis, Aegje Reviers.
	William Maddix, Súsanna Bradjor.	Isaac.	Barnardús Smith, Sara Bradjor.
8.	Abraham Van Hoorn, Maria Provoost.	Davidt.	David Provoost, Jnʳ, Aefje Theobles.
	Elbert Aartse, Johanna Ten Yk.	Johanna.	Júrian Witvelt, Johanna Jemmeson.
11.	Andries Hardenbroek, Femmetje Van Der Klÿf.	Christoffel.	Adolphús Hardenbroek, Sara Hardenbroek.
15.	Barent de Boog, Rachel Hoppe.	Annatje.	Salomon Vredriks, Annetje Brat, s: hᵉ vroúw.
22.	Theúnis Van Woert, Agnietje Van der Spiegel.	Sara.	Hendrikús Van der Spiegel, Sara Van Dam.
25.	Anthonÿ Caar, Annetje Húÿke.	Maria.	Denÿs Verdûÿn, Maria s: hᵉ vroúw.
	Jacobús Rosevelt, Catharina Harden-Broek.	Johannes.	Nicolaas Rosevelt, Sᵐ, Sara Hardenbroek.
29.	Jacobús de Kaÿ, Willet.	Sara Elizabeth.	Jacobús Baÿard & Abrah: Wendel, Helena de Kaÿ.
	Theúnis Van Vegte, Antje Heermans.	Sara.	Rúben Van Vegte, Sara Heermans.

Jemima, wife of Samuel Hallett, and Sarah Betts. I make my sons Daniel, Samuel, and Richard executors.

Dated January 2, 1760. Witnesses, Samuel Moore, Nathan Fish, Thomas Gumberson. Proved, April 24, 1760.

Page 25.—In the Name of God, Amen. I, PETER GIRAUD, of New York, house carpenter, being weak in body. I leave to my wife Anne ⅓ of all my estate, real and personal. All the rest I leave to my 5 children, Peter, Mary, Frederick, Daniel, and Joseph. "I will and direct that my eldest son Peter shall have 5 shillings, over and above his equal share, as a full bar to all claims as heir at law." I leave to my wife the use of all my estate so long as she shall continue my widow, and no longer, and my executors may sell any part of the estate. I make my wife, Anne Giraud, and my mother, Anne Giraud, and my brother in law, Francis Child, executors.

Dated January 31, 1758. Witnesses, William Vreedenbergh, felt maker, Garett Cosins, Francis Hall. Proved, April 26, 1760.

Page 27.—In the Name of God, Amen, May 30, 1759. I, ADAM VROOMAN, of Schenectady, being sick in Body. I leave to my wife Susanah all my estate of lands and goods and tenements in Schenectady during her life or widowhood, and she shall not rent out any of my estate to a stranger, but only to those whom my executors shall deem proper. After the death or marriage of my wife, I leave to my eldest son, Wouter Vrooman, £5, "in token of his being my eldest son, and he shall make no further demands as eldest son." I leave to my said son Wouter all the parcel of woodland on the east part of the town of Schenectady, Bounded west by the street, north and east by the heirs of Richard Van Vranke, south by Petrus Van Dressen. The same was conveyed by Hendrick Vrooman to my father, Wouter Vrooman, and if my son Wouter dies it is to go to my

daughters, Maria, Lena, and Janettie, £300 after the death or marriage of my wife, also my negro wench and child, and my household goods. My sons Jacob and Isaac shall provide for my son Wouter sufficient meat, lodging, etc., "fit for a person of his degree, during his life, and if he refuses to live with them, he shall have £15 yearly paid to him by my executors." I leave to my daughter, Maria Vrooman, and to my cousin [*niece*], Maria Vrooman, daughter of my brother Isaac, all that legacy of my mother, Maria Hallenbeck, deceased, as left to her by my grand father, Isaac Hopphorse Hallenbeck. I leave to my son Jacob my Holland gun, and my desk, and two pistols which I bought of Mr. Fosee. I leave to my son Isaac my French gun. My executors are to sell all that messuage in Albany County at Schoharie, on Gorless Flats, as sold to me by my brother Isaac. I leave to my 3 sons all my linnen and woollen apparell and negroes. I make my

2 pistols bought of Mr. Fosee pr bill 5 Mar 1760

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest: Forsee/Forsen Ancestor (2) Collateral Line: Hill

Date of Search: — 1979 Document Obtained: — Search Result: Misc. Fam. File

Researcher: V. Jordan Jurisdiction and Locality: New York

Place of Research: Clayton Library (Depository) 5300 Caroline (Street) – Ho. (City) Tex. (State/Country)

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH Call/Film # Vol. Page

Index Book for 1790 N.Y. Census

Good Condition - Took All

VARIANT NAMES Document(s) Dated Recorded

Albany Co., N.Y. - Marie Forsey

1 - male 16+

2 - Females

Columbia Co., N.Y. - Jacob A. Foscen

1 - male 16+

4 - " -16

2 - Females

N. Y. Hist. Soc. 1915 - Vol. II Muster Roll Rev. War
Capt. Tarpley Whites Co - Dec. 13, 1780
under command of Col. Jno. Green

Names	Age	Size Ft	Size In
Nehemiah Grining	20	6	1
Ewing David	19	5	8
Isaiah Ballance	17	5	11½
Wm Alexander	20	5	6¾
Wm Harden	26	5	10
John Ward	20	5	4¼
Daniel Cox	19	5	7½
George Kirk	21	5	6½
John Nash	19	5	8
Wm Edwards, Jr	19	5	4
John Fry	20	5	8¼
Jno Grinning	25	5	6¼
Daniel Howell	30	5	10½
Milden Green	25	5	11¼
Matthias Cane	32	5	7¼
Wm Mayo	21	5	6¾
Jas Morgan	25	5	8
Mathew Carsan	19	5	9
Wm B[rown]	22		
Richd Loyd	42	5	11
Abram Foress	33	5	7
Wm White	19	5	6

Names	Hair	Eyes	Complexion
Wm Balis, Serjt	Brown	Gray	Rudy
Arthur Harrup "	Dark	Hazel	Dark
Charles Caffatey "	Brown	"	"
Elisha Osborn "	"	Blew	Fair
Benj Allday	Black	"	Dark
Wm Edwards Senr	Brown	Gray	Fair
James Hutcherson	"	Dark	Dark
Robert Low	Brown	Dark	Ruddy

Trade	Where Born: State or Country	Where Born: Tow Co
Planter	Virg.	Albema
Planter	"	King W
Shoemaker	"	Norfolk
Planter	Virg.	Northu
Planter	"	Albema
Sailor	England	Bristol
Planter	Virg.	Sussex
Planter	"	Brunsw
Planter	"	Nothum
Planter	"	Northu
Turner	"	Albema
Hatter	"	"
Planter	"	Loudon
Planter	"	Sussex
Planter	"	Norfolk
Joiner	"	Dinwid
Shoemaker	England	Shropsh
Planter	Pennsylvania	York
Planter		
Planter	Virg.	Surry
Planter	"	Gloster
Planter	"	"

When & Where Inlisted: When			Where
1	Feb	80	Leesburg
22	Aug	80	Brunswick
1	Aug	80	Caroline
10	Feb	77	Pittsburg
8	Aug	77	Amelia
10	Oct	80	Northumberl
9	Aug	80	P. William
29	Aug	76	Powhatan

Names	Eyes	Hair	Complexion
Jno Grinning	"	"	"
Daniel Howel	Dark	Black	"
Milden Green	Black	Hazle	"
Matthias Cane	Brown	"	"
Wm Mayo	do	"	"
Jas Morgan	Dark	"	"
Mathew Carsan	"	"	"
Wm B[rown]?	Black	Black	Yellow
Rich[d] Loyd	Grey	Dark	Ruddy
Abram Foress	Brown	Blue	"
Wm White	"	"	"

(Endorsed)
Size Roll of Capt
T. White's Company
Virginia, 1780.

VIRGINIA LINE—

LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER EWING'S

A Muster Roll of Lieut Alexander Ewing's Company
Colo. William Davies

N°		Age
	Serjeants	
	Archdill Cash	36
	Bates Dorsey	25
	Henry Key	17
	John Sanford	25
	Privates	
1	Toliner Davis	
2	James Carr	

When & Where Inlisted		
When		Where
1 "	80	"
1 Aug	80	Loudon
2 Oct	80	Sussex
26 Sept	80	Norfolk
2 Aug	80	Dinwidie
2 Aug	80	Stafford
24 July		
1st Aug	80	Southampton
1 Sept	80	London
7 Aug	79	Gloster
4 March	80	"

10TH REGIMENT

COMPANY, DECEMBER 7, 1780.

at this Station Chesterfield [illegible]
Dec. 7th, 1780.

Place of Residence		Time entered Service
State or Country	Town or County	
		17
Virginia	King Ge[o]	Feb
Virginia	Loudon	Aug
"		Sept
"		do
"		
"		Aug

ORIGINS OF THE CORSON FAMILIES IN AMERICA

CONTRIBUTED BY ORVILLE CORSON
17 Monroe St., Middletown, Ohio

In all that has been published about the Corson families, it has been claimed that the family is of Huguenot ancestry. It has also been assumed that all the Corsons in America are of common ancestry. The research made by the writer during the last six years indicated beyond doubt that both these assumptions are erroneous. It has been found that the Corson families in America consist of three main groups, two of these groups being of Dutch ancestry and the third probably of Scandinavian origin. Another group, designated as the New England families, descended from one Samuel Corson, who was married and living in Dover, N. H., as early as 1710, is perhaps another distinct family, but records to prove the origin of this group have not been found. Besides several other unidentified families, who probably descend from one or the other of the three main groups, there are a few families living in the United States and Canada who are descended from an old Scottish family of Corsons or Corsans. These seem to be the only families who used the name "Corson" before they came to this country. Their progenitor is said to have been an Italian artisan, named Corsani or Corsini, brought to Scotland by Dervorguila, the queen of John de Baliol, King of Scotland from 1292 to 1296.

It is unfortunate that such mistaken theories as to the origin of a family have been accepted so widely. The desire to correct these mistaken theories as to the origins of our Corson families has resulted in the compiling of a new Corson history, *Three Hundred Years with the Corson Families in America*, which the author of this paper hopes to publish in the not too distant future.

The three main groups of Corsons are designated as the Staten Island-Pennsylvania families: the South Jersey or Cape May County, N. J., Corsons; and the Sussex County, N. J., families. The progenitor of the Staten Island-Pennsylvania Corsons was Cors (not Cornelis) Pietersen; the progenitor of the South Jersey groups was Carsten Jansen; and the first ancestor of the Sussex County, N. J., families was Jan Corszen. The name "Corson" was not originally a family name used by their ancestors before their arrival in New Netherland, but in each instance it was a patronymic adopted as a family name.

An understanding of the system of names in common use by the early Dutch, Scandinavian, and other Germanic people at the time of the Dutch settlement in New Netherland is necessary to make clear the origin of the name. Indeed lack of knowledge of this system is one of the reasons for so much confusion concerning the early history of the family.

The great majority of Dutch and Scandinavian settlers of this period did not have family names. With the child's baptismal name was used a name made by the addition of "sen" to the father's baptismal name. The genitive "sen" was sometimes written "zen" or "szen" and often contracted into "sz," "se," or "s." It was used to designate a male or female and sometimes the wife was named by adding the syllable to the baptismal name of her husband instead of to her father's baptismal name. To illustrate, the name of Cors Pietersen is not a family name, but merely designates Cors as a son of Pieter.

It was in this manner that the sons of Cors Pietersen, the progenitor of the Staten Island-Pennsylvania Corsons, used the name Cors and the ending "sen," to form their name "CORSSEN" (CORS-SEN), designating them as sons of their father, CORS. Their names are recorded in the *Minutes of the Orphanmasters of New Amsterdam*, 1655 to 1663 (translated by Berthold Fernow), Vol. I, pp. 39-41, when under date of Sept. 19, 1657, the guardians reported to the Orphanmasters concerning the paternal estate of their father. Part of this record follows: "First, said Tryntje Hendricks [widow of Cors Pietersen] shall be held and promises honestly to bring up her said three children, named

Cornelis Corssen, 12 years old, Pieter 6 years and Hendrick Corson, 3 years, ——."

Presumably to distinguish persons with similar names under this system, an additional designative, denoting a place or district, occupation, or personal characteristic, was often added to the patronymic. It may have been originally applied to the individual using it or to his ancestors. The names Jacob Leendertsen van der Grift, Carsten Jansen Eggert, Dirck Jansen de Groot, Pieter Andriessen de Schoorsteenveger, are examples. As this system fell into disuse after the English occupation of New Netherland, and fixed family names were adopted, it sometimes happened that one brother's descendants used the patronymic as their permanent name and another brother's descendants used the additional designative as a family name.

This happened in the family of Cors Pietersen. The descendants of Cornelis, the eldest son, used the name "Corssen" as their permanent name. Hendrick, the youngest son, on rare occasions was designated as Hendrick Corssen Vroom. The appellation "Vroom" could mean brave, pious, kind, or gentle. It was not used with the name of Cors Pietersen. Hendrick Corssen and his family moved to the Raritan River, New Jersey district, in the same community where some of the descendants of Jan Corszen of the Sussex County group lived. This circumstance may have influenced Hendrick's sons to use the name "Vroom." (An account of Hendrick's descendants has been compiled for the Corson history.)

Another cause for confusion among some of the writers on Corson history is the fact that in some of the English translations of Dutch manuscripts, the translators assumed that "Cors" was an abbreviation for "Cornelis" and took the liberty of writing the name of Cors Pietersen as Cornelis Pietersen. Cors is not an abbreviation or short form for Cornelis. Cors is a distinct Dutch baptismal name and Simka Zijlstra of Rotterdam, Holland, informed me that Cors is used to this day in Holland as a baptismal name. That the real name of the progenitor of the Staten Island-Pennsylvania Corsons was Cors Pietersen and not Cornelis was determined with the assistance of Dr. A. J. F. van Laer, Archivist of the University of the State of New York, and Mr. J. H. Innes, author, of Nyack, N. Y., by comparing the Dutch Manuscript with the English translation in cases where the name appeared as Cornelis. It was found that in each instance the name in the original was Cors. Further evidence that the name was Cors was found in the fact that Hendrick Corssen's eldest son was named Cors, evidently after his grandfather, Cors Pietersen. The name of this eldest son of Hendrick's is written in his baptismal record as "Corsen," but this is obviously an error. In the baptismal records of ten of his children in the Somerville, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church register, the father's name is always written as Kors Korssen or Kors Vroom (Somerset Co. Hist. Quar. V. 2, pp. 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 138, 139, 141, 143, 145. Bound Vols. Cincinnati Library).

It is well established that Jan Corszen was the progenitor of the Sussex County, N. J., group. His marriage is recorded on page 188 of the marriage records of the register of the Dutch Reformed Church of New York, as follows:

"25 Oct. 1673. Jan Corszen j.m. Van Recife in Brazil en Metje Thunis j.d. Van N. Orangien." Recife, Brazil, was a colonial possession of Holland from 1630 to 1654. Although the Recife records do not identify his father, it is evident from his name that his father's baptismal name was Kors or Cors. This inference is strengthened by the fact that Jan's second child and eldest son was given the baptismal name of "Kors." A study of Jan Corzsen's associations in New Netherland indicate that he was of Dutch nationality. There is nothing to indicate French origin. He married nine years after the English had taken over the government of New Netherland, and his patronymic became the family name of his descendants. It was invariably written in the Dutch form until about the Revolutionary War period.

In a series of land records of Gravesend, Long Island, dated from 1685 to 1697, is found conclusive proof that Carsten Jansen was the father of John and Peter Carstensen, Corston, or Corson, who moved from Gravesend to Cape May County, N. J., about 1690 (Gravesend Book V, p. 125; Book VI, pp. 136-154). In these deeds the names of the two brothers appear first in the true patronymic form of Carstensen (Carsten-sen), then in the corrupted form of Carsten, and after they moved to Cape May County, N. J., it was written Corston and finally Corson. Thus the name Corson, as used by the Cape May County, N. J., group, is a corruption from the true patronymic, Carstensen. This is not so unusual as it might seem. The names Carstensen, Carsten, Corst, Cors, Corstiaen, and Kersten are variant forms of names formed from Christianus. Then in the period following 1664, when the English customs began to prevail and patronymics were being discarded and family names adopted, there was much confusion and it is not unusual to find the patronymic in some corrupted form.

Although a thorough search of the records was made in an endeavor to find proof of the country whence Carsten Jansen emigrated, no record was found. From the name alone, it can not be determined whether he was of Dutch or Scandinavian origin. However many circumstances indicated other than Dutch nationality. From the records, it is very evident that Carsten did not associate to any great extent with Dutch people. Neither he nor his sons married women with Dutch names. He lived in an English settlement in which the official records had always been recorded in English. He associated with English people who were using family names. His signature is preserved in several records and if he were of French or English origin, he certainly would not have used a name of Dutch or Scandinavian form.

Although tradition can not be depended on, the widespread tradition of Scandinavian origin found to exist among the descendants of Carsten Jansen is interesting. It was found to exist among descendants of the family living in widely separated parts of the country and recorded on family trees made almost fifty years ago. Family characteristics of light hair and blue eyes are suggested as indications of Scandinavian origin.

The Question of Nationality of Cors Pietersen

Although practically all writers have claimed that the Staten Island-Pennsylvania Corsons are of French Huguenot origin, nothing is found in the records to substantiate this theory. Authentic records and circumstantial evidence offer convincing proof that this group is of Dutch origin. Those who are unwilling to accept this theory advance the idea that Cors Pietersen's ancestors were of French origin. A careful examination of the facts makes this chance extremely remote, if not impossible.

A review of the statements of various writers who have claimed Huguenot ancestry may not be without interest. The statements in Weiss' *History of the French Protestant Refugees*, Vol. 2, pp. 317-8, naming the Corssen families of Staten Island with other French Huguenot families, and by Stapleton in his *Memorials of the French Huguenots*, p. 29, that the family descended from the De Coursons of France, are probably partly responsible for this belief.

Dr. Hiram Corson in his magnificent volume, *The Corson Family*, was of the opinion that Capt. Cornelis Corssen landed on Staten Island in 1685 on a boat from France. This story had to be abandoned when the proof was found that Captain Cornelis Corssen was baptised in New Amsterdam in 1645 as the son of Cors Pietersen and Tryntje Hendricks. The Rev. Mr. Woodruff, in his genealogy, *The Corsons of Sussex County, New Jersey*, quotes the historian Bergen, who speaks of Cors Pietersen as Cornelis Pieterse Vroom, and states: "That the omitted surname was 'Vroom,' we know from the fact that in the more sophisticated following generations his sons were so recorded." Woodruff assumed that the Vrooms had come from France to Holland on their way to

America. Why a French family should have such a Dutch name as Vroom, he does not explain.

Then Percival G. Ullman published his volume, *The Coursen (Corson) Family*, in 1918, seeking to prove the progenitor of the Corson families was one *Peter Coursen*, a French Huguenot refugee, who landed in America in 1611, "one year after the first colonization of New Amsterdam by the Dutch as the records show was commenced in 1611." Although Mr. Ullman offered no proof of his statement, he named one of the sons of Peter Coursen as "Cors Pieterse," whose correct name, he states was "Cornelis Corsen." Without fear of denial, it can be said that no record of New Netherland makes any reference to any Peter Coursen in 1611. In fact, the first colonization was a dozen years after that time, and no one was on Manhattan Island in the intervening years except a few trading clerks of the Netherland Trading Company. That the fictitious Peter Coursen has been accepted so widely as the progenitor of all the Corsons has greatly complicated matters.

Cors Pietersen, the progenitor of the Staten Island-Pennsylvania group of Corsons, was born in 1612. He came to New Amsterdam from Langeraer, Holland. The proof of these statements is found in two affidavits made before Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, and bearing the signature of Cors Pietersen made by his mark. The translation of these official records is found in *New York Colonial Manuscripts* (O'Callaghan Translations), Vol. 1, p. 55, and Vol. 1, p. 72. The affidavit under date of Oct. 19, 1638, on page 55 of the aforesaid volume records: "Before me Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, appeared at the request of Annetje Jans, wife of E. Bogardus, minister, *Cors Pietersen aged 26 years*,——." On page 72, under date of Jan. 27, 1639, appears the following: "Before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, appeared Adam Roelantsen and *Cors Pietersen from Langeraer*, who in the presence ——." Mr. Ullman said in his work concerning these records: "I have made a careful examination of each of said volumes and fail to find such date of birth, hamlet, or places named. . . . Neither do they appear upon any map or in any encyclopaedia."

Langeraer is a small hamlet, situated about six miles east of Leyden, on a small canalized river, known as the Aer. Langer means longer. At present Langeraer has about 850 inhabitants. The writer in his book is using four views of the village, taken for him by Mr. Simka Zijlstra, of Rotterdam.

The early history of Cors Pietersen and his descendants offers much additional evidence that they were typical Dutch people. Cors married a Dutch woman, Tryntje Hendricks. They belonged to the Dutch Reformed Church, they associated with Dutch people, they gave their children typical Dutch names, in fact not one circumstance or record was found to indicate anything but Dutch ancestry. This same adherence to Dutch customs continued for five generations. With few exceptions during this period Cors' descendants married into Dutch families, and just as often their children were given typical Dutch names. Whether on Staten Island, in New Jersey, or Pennsylvania, they lived in communities made up almost entirely of Dutch families. Of over one hundred baptismal records of their children up to the Revolutionary War period, all but one were baptised in the Dutch Church, and he was named after General Sir William Howe of the British Forces during the War. In this instance, although his parents were Whigs, General Howe sponsored the baptism and the ceremony was performed in the Episcopal Church. This incident constitutes a very interesting Revolutionary War story. In every other instance these baptisms were performed in the Dutch Reformed Church and, whether the ceremony took place in the Churches of Staten Island, New Jersey, or Pennsylvania, all were recorded in the Dutch language.

The theory, advanced by those unwilling to accept the idea of Dutch origin, that Cors Pietersen's ancestors were French Huguenots, is not supported

by facts. The name, Cors Pietersen, is typically Dutch and is itself good evidence that his ancestors were Dutch. The year 1535 seems to have seen the beginning of the emigration of Huguenots (not so called before 1560) from France. Consequently, the beginning of their emigration was not over three generations before Cors Pietersen was born. If we are to accept the story that his ancestors emigrated from France to Holland, we must also agree that in three or less generations this family lost its French name and all its French characteristics so completely that they gave their grandson or great grandson a typical Dutch name, and that all recollections of French ancestry had disappeared. This was not characteristic of the French people. They, like other nationalities, were proud of their French names, of their language and their religion. They clung to these things that were dear to their hearts. That a family, members of a sect so determined to preserve their religion that they chose to go into exile rather than give it up, could lose its French name and religion, adopt an entirely different system of names, and become so thoroughly Dutch that all trace of French identity was lost in three generations or less is very difficult indeed to believe.

JAN CORNELIS BUYS (*alias* JAN DAMEN)
AND HIS THREE WIVES
EYBE LUBBERTSE, PHAEBEA FAELIX (*alias* PHEBE OR FEMMETJE JANS), WILLEMTIE THYSSEN
TEUNIS NYSSEN (*or* DENYSE)
AND HIS WIFE PHAEBEA FAELIX (*alias* PHEBE OR FEMMETJE JANS)
ROELOF WILLEMSZEN
AND HIS WIFE WILLEMTIE THYSSEN

CONTRIBUTED BY JOHN REYNOLDS TOTTEN, *F.G.B.S.*

Owing to the numerous inter-marital relationships brought about by the various marriages indicated in the title of this article; and likewise on account of the indefiniteness of references in quoted authorities, due, in some cases, to the unexplained use of the alias JAN DAMEN in referring to one whose family name was really JAN CORNELIS BUYS—which use of the alias *Early Settlers of Kings County* by no means renders understandable—it has been deemed desirable to lay these notes before genealogical students for the purpose of presenting in condensed form such information as has been assembled to clarify as much as possible inaccurate, dubious and vague statements which have been recorded on the general topic discussed.

Recognition is here made of the excellent notes, in some measure treating of this subject, compiled by my associate, Howard S. F. Randolph, Esq., which were published in the RECORD, Volume 56:264-5. This present article has been greatly aided in its presentation by Mr. Randolph's previous notes; and the efforts of the present compiler have been directed towards furnishing in detailed form much of the corroborating data which may be convincing to the future searcher.

Note: The abbreviations used in referring to authorities quoted in this article are those adopted by the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc. and published in the RECORD, 64:133-38, to which have been added NNR—*New Netherland Register;* Stiles Brkn.—Stiles, *History of Brooklyn;* and KCGC—Kings Co. Genealogical Club.

Note: INDEX CHART. To graphically present the genealogical data set forth in this article an INDEX CHART has graciously been prepared by my associate, Howard S. F. Randolph, *F.G.B.S.*, and is here used to illustrate the article. This chart shows at a glance the inter-marital relationships which the body of the text proves to have existed, or, which, in some instances, for lack of positive evidence and from presumably sound circumstantial evidence, have been tentatively accepted as most likely to have been facts. The article is the documentary evidence of the accuracy of the chart. Mr. Randolph is here thanked for his co-operation.

Corsen

REGISTER

IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER,

OF THE

Early Settlers of Kings County,

LONG ISLAND, N. Y.,

FROM ITS

First Settlement by Europeans to 1700;

WITH CONTRIBUTIONS TO THEIR BIOGRAPHIES AND GENEALOGIES, COMPILED FROM VARIOUS SOURCES.

By Teunis G. Bergen

Introduction by Harriett Mott Stryker-Rodda, C. G.

19 73

POLYANTHOS

Cottonport

owned in Fl^{h} being sold after his departure to pay his debts. Signed his name "*B Vosch.*"

Hans, on Stoothoff's and Hegeman's books of 1670. There was a Hans Vos in Albany in 1642 and '61, as per Pearson's early rec. of that place; and a Hans de Vos who m. Geertje Seltens and had a dau. Mary bp. Sept. 24, 1659, in N. A. Made his mark to documents.

VREDERICKSZ or VREDENKSZ, JAN, a mem. of the consistory of one of the Kings Co. churches in 1685. Made his mark to documents.

VRIANSE, BARNE, with others conveyed May 1, 1697, to Gerrit Coerte (Voorhees) 26 A. in Fld^{s}, as per p. 134 of Lib. 2 of Con.

VROOM, CORNELIS PIETERSE (sup. of Br^{n}), m. *Tryntje Hendricks*, who after his death m. 2^{d}, Aug. 17, 1657, Frederick Lubbertse of Br^{n}; d. prior to 1657. Resided at one period in N. A., where his children were all bp. Issue:—Cornelis Corsen, bp. 1645; Pieter Corsen, bp. Mar. 5, 1651; Hendrick Corsen, bp. Nov. 30, 1653—all in N. A.; and Catherine Corsen, m. Jan Stats or Stals. A Catharine Corsen Vroom m. Jan. 4, 1700-1, in N. Y., Johan Boutier.

Cornelis Corssen of Br^{n}, bp. Apl. 23, 1645, in N. A.; m. Mar. 11, 1666, Marretje Jacobse Vander Grift of Br^{n}; d. 1693. On ass. rolls of Br^{n} of 1675 and '76; constable 1677, and mem. of the R. D. ch. hailing from the Walabocht. Left Br^{n} and removed to S. I., where he obtained title to 352 A. to the W. of Miles Creek on the 24th of Dec., 1680; and also for 180 A. on said island on the 28th of said month. In 1684 he was appointed a justice of the peace for Richmond Co., as per p. 132 of Cal. of English Man.; Apl. 2, 1685, he was appointed capt. of militia for Br^{n}, as per p. 137 of do. In 1689 he held the office of capt. of militia and justice of the peace on S. I. In 1681 he purchased land on the Raritan, N. J., at 3 cts. per A., as per p. 122 of 2^{d} Edition of Whitehead's E. N. J., and p. 103 of the Records of the Gov. and Council of. E. N. J. Will da. Dec. 9, 1692, and pro. Aug. 13, 1693. Issue:—Jacob Corsen of S. I., m. Elizabeth ——; Cornelia Corsen of S. I., bp. Aug. 13, 1681, m. Jannetje dau. of Peter Van Boskerk; Christian Corsen of S. I.; Cornelius Corssen; and Daniel Corssen of S. I., bp. Nov. 28, 1690, in N. Y, His descendants appear to have adopted Corssen or Corsen as their family name, many of whom reside on S. I. Signed his name "*Cornelis Corssen.*"

Hendrick Corson of Br^{n}, bp. Nov. 30, 1653, in N. A.; m. 1st Josina Pieterse Van Nest of Br^{n}; m. 2^{d} Judith Rapalie. Mem. of R. D. ch. of Br^{n} in 1677, hailing from the Wallabout, and on ass. rolls of Br^{n} of 1683 and '93. Finally settled on the Raritan in the vicinity of New Brunswick, N. J., and is the ancestor of Gov. Vroom of said State. Issue:—Corson or Cornelius Vroom of the Raritan, bp. June 27, 1677, in N. Y.; Judith Vroom, bp. Mar. 16, 1679; (sup.) Rachel Vroom, m. Christoffel Van Zandt; Hendrick Vroom of the Raritan, bp. May 7 or 13, 1683, m. 1st Jannetje Bergen, m. 2^{d} Dartie Demond; (sup.) Alfred Vroom; and Katryna Vroom, bp. Apl. 6, 1690—all of N. J.

Peter Corson of Br^{n}, bp. Mar. 5, 1651; m. Oct. 19, 1679, Katharine Vander Beek wid. of Daniel Richauco. Mem. of the R. D. ch. of Br^{n} in 1677 and '85, hailing from the Wallabout. Resided at one period on S. I. County-clerk of Kings Co. in 1739, and removed to the city of N. Y. His father-in-law, Frederick Lubbertse, devised to him in his will a part of his South Br^{n} farm, a part of which he sold Oct. 10, 1689, to Thomas Lambertse, administrator, as per p. 180 of Lib. 1 of Con., and the balance of 100 A. to Cor^{s} Sebring, as per p. 162 of Lib. 2 of Con. Issue:—(sup.) Jacob, who had children Hester bp. Mar. 25, 1701, Jacob, bp. 1707, and Benjamin, bp. Apl. 1, 1709—all on S. I. Signed his name "*Peter Corson.*"

Vrooman, Adam Henrdickse, of Schenectady, as attorney of his father, Oct. 21, 1677, bound his brother Bartholemew Vrooman, aged 18, to Wm Huycken, tailor, of Gowanus, for 5 years to learn the tailor's trade, as per p. 15 of Lib. AA of Fl^{h} rec. For an account of the Vroomans see Pearson's Early Settlers of Albany.

Waerner, Raeff or Ralph, with others petitioned Feb. 22, 1675, for a grant of land in Br^{n} formerly of Charles Gabrie, as per p. 121 of Vol. 23 of English Man. Was a town officer of Br^{n} in 1672, as per p. 8 of Cal. of Eng. Man.

Waldron, Daniel, (sup.) s. of Resolvert, emigrated in 1652 from Amsterdam; m. Oct. 11, 1673, *Sara Rutgers* from Wesop; joined the R. D. ch. of N. Y. in that year, and took the oath of allegiance in Br^{n} in 1687, to which place he had removed. Issue:—Joseph, bp. July 29, 1674; Judith, bp. Dec. 22, 1675; Rutger, bp. Oct. 24, 1677; Annetje, bp. July 7, 1680; Sara, bp. May 5, 1683; Jan, bp. Jan. 20, 1685; Maria, bp. July 25, 1686; Cornelia, bp. Feb. 1, 1688; and Catharine, bp. Sept. 29, 1689—all in N. Y.

Hill

JOHN Rowley (Mass.) 1643. d. Rowley 22 Dec 1693. Carpenter. Miller for fulling cloth. Blodgette and Jewett, Rowley 1933.

JOHN Lynn (Mass.) 1637, Reading. d. Reading 17 Apr 1679. Hoyt, *Salisbury and Amesbury*, v 3; *Register* 111:312 (line).

STEPHEN Born ca 1645. New Haven (Conn.) 30 June 1657, Stratford 1665. Possibly the father of but evidently not the Stephen of Derby 1667-1739. *Stephen Pierson of New Haven and Derby* (pamph.) 1895.

PIETERSON, PIETERSZEN See also PETERSON

CORS Born ca 1612. From Holland. New Amsterdam (N.N.) 1638. d. New Amsterdam 1655. Descendants assumed patronymic Corssen, Corsen, Corson, a personal characteristic name, or Vroom. *Corson families in America* 2 v, 1939; *Record* 66:223 (identity); N.G.S.Q. 41:10.

PIETERSZ VAN WESEL

HENDRICK Born ca 1615. From Wesel, Germany (near Dutch border). New Amsterdam (N.N.) 1638, Flatbush 1664. d. by 7 Apr 1692. Descendants: Brast, Brass, Brasser, Bresser. tag 20:142 (identity); Seversmith 1:347, 502.

PIGGE v. **PIDGE**

PIKE

JOHN Born ca 1573. Came with family on "James" 1635, Ipswich (Mass.) 1638, Newbury 1638, Salisbury 1654. d. Salisbury 26 May 1654. Attorney. Minister. Hoyt, *Salisbury and Amesbury; Register* 66:261 (clue); *Records of the Pike family association 1956-58*.

PILLSBURY, PILSBERY

WILLIAM Born ca 1605. Dorchester (Mass.) 1641, Newbury 1650. d. Newbury 19 June 1686. Planter. *Pillsbury*, v 1; *William and Dorothy Pillsbury and their descendants* 1898.**

PINCHON v. **PYNCHON**

PINCKNEY, PINKNEY

PHILIP Fairfield (Conn.) 1650, East Chester 1664. d. by 28 Feb 1688/9. Jacobus, *Fairfield; St. Nicholas Society genealogical records* v 2, (biog) 1916; *Pinckney family* (Yarmouth genealogies no 110 pamph.) 1909.

PINDER, PINDAR

HENRY Of St. Mary the Great. Cambridge, co. Cambridge, Eng. Came on "Susan and Ellen" 1635, Ipswich (Mass.) 1636. d. 1 Feb 1661. Carpenter. Pillsbury, v 1; Waters, *Ipswich* n; 1790 census Mass.; tag 52:175 (identity).

PINE, PYNE

JAMES Stamford (Conn.) 1641, Hartford 1647, Hempstead 1656. d. Hempstead 1686. Freeman. *Record* 43:1 (some desc).

PINGRY, PINGREE v. **PENGRY**

Families / Early Amer. Fams.

CT 173.2 C696

THE WOODRUFFS OF NEW JERSEY

WHO CAME FROM FORDWICH, KENT, ENGLAND,
BY WAY OF LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS, AND
SOUTHAMPTON, LONG ISLAND

REVISED AND ENLARGED FROM
"A BRANCH OF THE WOODRUFF STOCK"

BY

FRANCIS E. WOODRUFF, B.A. (YALE, 1864)
Life Member of the New Jersey Historical Society, New York Historical Society, and Washington Association of New Jersey

THE GRAFTON PRESS
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHERS
NEW YORK MCMIX

THE WOODRUFFS
OF NEW JERSEY

WHO CAME FROM DOLLWICH, KENT, ENGLAND,
BY WAY OF LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS, AND
SOUTHAMPTON, LONG ISLAND

BY
FRANCIS E. WOODRUFF, B.A. (YALE, 1864)

THE GRAFTON PRESS

THE COURSENS
OF SUSSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY

THE COURSENS
OF SUSSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY

ELIZABETH SOPHIA COURSEN, wife of Dr. E. B. Woodruff, Gen. XI, 16, App. B and Note, was a daughter of (6) Abraham Coursen.

THERE is a widespread tradition among both the Sussex "Coursens" and the Staten Island "Corsons" that their respective ancestors were refugees from France,[1] coming, presumably, like most such refugees, by way of Holland. Toward this origin the writer, with aid, has traced the lineage of our Sussex family from the already known John Coursen (died 1770) upward three more generations. In the course of his researches he has found indications (similarity of recurring given names in the early generations of the above two families, etc., etc.)—but they may be mere coincidences—that we "Coursens," like the "Corsons," are descended from the "Vrooms"[2] of Holland. As "Vroom," or "Vroome," or "de Vroome," or "der Fromme" (meaning, in Dutch, "Pious," "the Pious") is apparently a nickname Hollanders have attached to an adult, it may have taken the place of the rightful surname, perhaps Coursen, of a French refugee. More than two years' correspondence with genealogists of standing in Holland, however, has made it evident that to test the truth of these (and other) possibilities of our lineage some enthusiastic Coursen descendant, "charged with knowledge" of the history of the American families, must make search in person in Holland.[3] This is not practicable for the writer, and at his age it would not be right to longer hold back the publication of this book for the chance of result from the work of others.

Our family owes Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, Archivist of the New York State Library, a debt of gratitude for much very kind and very efficient aid. Among many other things, he has carried us up from John Coursen (1649-1703) to his father.

1. CHRISTIAEN JANSS (Christian, son of JAN ———;

WHAT IS THE SURNAME?), of Recife, Brazil, S. A. (Recife then being in the possession of Holland). Christiaen and Janneken (Jane) Christiaens, his wife, are recorded on Aug. 1, 1649, as parents, at the baptism of Johannes,[4] known to be our ancestor.

2. JOHN COURSEN, I,[5] thus baptized[6] Johannes at Recife,[4] on Aug. 1, 1649, on Oct. 25, 1673, as Ian Corszen, of Recife, was married[7] in New Amsterdam, to Metje (Mathilde) Theunis (*i. e.*, daughter of Theunis equals Anthonis, Anthony) Cräy.[8] In 1674, being then twenty-five years of age, he was acting as steward for the Burgomaster in issuing the garrison's provisions,[9] and is mentioned in lawsuits and otherwise. At that time his home was in the part of Beaver Street between William and Broad, once called Smith Street Lane.[10]

On July 15th of that year their first child, Margrietie, was baptized,[11] a witness being Theunis Craey,[8] and on May 10, 1676, a son Kors (Christian or Cornelius), witnesses Jan de Vries and Trijn (Catharine) van Campen, wife of Theunis Craey. There followed, on Jan. 9, 1678, a Tryntie, witnesses Hendrick Jilliszen and Marritie (Mary) van Hoboken; and on Aug. 12, 1682, Geertruyd, a witness being Grietie Hendrix. Then, until 1690, no baptisms have been found on record.

In 1686, Metje Theunis, wife of Jan Corsen, was recorded as a member of the R. D. Church, residing on the west side of Broad Street.[12] On Dec. 13th of that year John bought,[13] for "a valuable sum of money," a property on the west side of the "Sheep Pasture," south of Wall Street. In the deed he is described as a "marriner"; considering the "valuable sum of money," presumably "master mariner."

On April 6, 1690, JACOBUS was baptized; parents, Jan Corszen and Metje Cräy; witnesses, Theunis de Key and Catherina der Val; and on Sept. 2, 1692, Benjamin; witnesses, Gov. Benjamin Fletcher and wife. April 3, 1695, John Corsen, "marriner," and Metje, his wife, sold[14] their home beside the "Sheep Pasture"; of their further residences no record has been found. On July 14th of the same year came the last of the baptisms, Elisabeth; witnesses, Johannes Hardenbroeck and Margarete Meynders, wife of Colonel Ludowyc. On Feb. 29, 1696, and May 22, 1698, the wife, Metje Cray, as witness at baptisms, again appears without her husband; but on Oct. 20, 1701, they were together, when, as Jan and Mettine (clerical error?) Corsen, they indentured[15] their son Jacob to William Bogaert, Turner, of their city.

Because of intervals, as shown above, when our mariner, of whom we know so little, was apparently away from home, it is uncertain whether the absence of his name from the N. A. Census of 1703[16] means that he was on a voyage or that he had died. No later mention of him or of his wife has been found; and of his children, other than our ancestor Jacob, while there are names in the records that suggest possibilities, nothing is certainly known.

3. JACOB COURSEN, I,[17] was baptized (Jacobus) on April 6, 1690, in the Reformed Dutch Church of New York City. On Oct. 20, 1701, when he was some eleven years old, his parents, Jan and Mettine (Metje) Corsen, indentured him for six years, with provision for his education, to William Bogaert, Turner, of the same city; and on April 20, 1702, he acknowledged and approved.[15]

When, on April 3, 1717, Jacob and his wife, Adriaentje Koevert,[18] had their first-born child, the founder of our family in Sussex County, baptized John (Johannes), they were members[19] of the Church of the River and Lawrence Brook, a branch of the Raritan (Somerville) Church, at Six Mile Run,[20] near New Brunswick; and were living at or near Neshanic,[21] in the now Hillsborough township of Somerset County. There followed baptisms at Six Mile Run of Jannike (Jane), March 27, 1820; Metje (Mathilde), March 11, 1722; Margrietje, December 20, 1724; Teunis (Anthony), July 23, 1727.

After the latter date Jacob removed his family just across the county line into Readington township, Hunterdon County; the Readington church records[22] showing the baptism there of their daughter Geertrug (Gertrude) on May 11, 1732. Here he probably owned, and lived near by, the mill on the South Branch of the Raritan River, beside the road (then crossing the Branch a little lower downstream than now), between Flemington and the hamlet of Barley Sheaf.[23] The surrounding country was very pleasing to the eye, and there were friendly neighbors: Gov. John Reading,[24] Abraham Zutphen, John Aller, witnesses to his will; his son-in-law, Benjamin Cole; Martin Ryerson, and other well-known names. On Holland's Brook, near Readington village, were Douwe and Benjamin Corsen, from Staten Island.[25]

Of his immediate family, John had struck out for himself and gone into Morris County; Jane, after becoming Mrs. David McKenney, had died, leaving a daughter Ida; Mette (Matte) was unmarried; Margaret was Mrs. James Smock; Teunis (Tunis) had a wife Hannah and twins, Mally and Metje; Gertrude was Mrs. Ben-

jamin Cole. His pleasant surroundings could not be enjoyed forever. On March 12, 1756, "being sick and weak in body," he made his will,[26] and before the third day of July following he died, in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

4. JOHN COURSEN, II, son of Jacob and Arryante Corson, was baptized Johannes, on April 3, 1717 (Somerville-Raritan records, 1717-27). His parents were then living in Somerset Co., N. J., but before 1732 were residents of Readington to., Hunterdon Co., where, on Aug. 14, 1743,[27] Jan Korsen and his wife, Geertje,[28] had a son Jacob baptized, and on June 23, 1745, a son Isaac.[29] No further record has been found of him until, among the papers filed with his father Jacob's original will,[26] his administrator's bond shows that on Aug. 20, 1756, he was of Roxbury to., Morris Co., N. J.[30]

He next appears in Sussex Co., N. J., where, on May 14, 1763,[31] he bought from Joseph Hull, of New London, Connecticut, a tract of about 850 acres,[32] and another of 806 acres,[33] in Hardwicke (now Stillwater) to., at Coursen's Corners (now Fredon), some four miles south of west from Newton, the county seat. On the same day he executed a mortgage to Mr. Hull on 750 of the acres,[34] pledging the payment money on or before Aug. 1, 1764. Two days later Mr. Hull, at New London, gave a power of attorney[35] for all his remaining New Jersey lands to his "Trusty and well-beloved friend Mr. John Corson of Hardwick," etc., etc. On July 12, 1764, just before the above payment money would fall due, John Corson sold to John Roy, Esquire, of Bernard's Town,[36] Somerset Co., 220 acres, being part of the 806 acres tract.[33]

The wife who joined him in executing this conveyance was named Charity; so the wife of his youth, Gertrude van Tuyle,[28] had died.[37] As shown by his will,[38] made when "very sick and weak in body," John Corson[39] himself died in January-February, 1770. While from the extensive real estate transactions, and from the wording of Mr. Hull's power of attorney, he was evidently a man of means and of standing, from his death, at the early age of fifty-three, and from the need of the gallant and successful struggle of the son who followed him as the head of the household, it is possible that he suffered from the then common fault of buying too much land for his strength. The two elder sons having apparently set up for themselves, and Benjamin, who sold part of his inherited lands, perhaps not being helpful, the care of the bereaved mother and younger children fell on the next in order of age,

5. JOHN, III. Born Sept. 7, 1753, he was thus but a strip-

ling of hardly seventeen, yet gradually bought all the lands sold by Benjamin; served in the Revolution as Sergeant, then Ensign in the Second Regt. Sussex Militia (Stryker); June 5, 1793 (as known to us through the courtesy of Adjutant-General, Trenton), was commissioned Major, Sussex Militia; March 10, 1798, Lt.-Colonel 4th Sussex Militia; and in 1805 replaced the first log-house with the very attractive homestead still standing in its garden on the knoll. He was an ancestor to be proud of! He d. Jan. 12, 1815, and is bur. in the old Hardwicke (now called "Yellow-frame," *i. e.*, yellow-painted frame church) graveyard, 3½ miles west of south from the homestead, as are many of his descendants. In 1779 he had m. Phœbe Goble (Sept. 21, 1760—March 22, 1819). Their children were:

6. ENOS, Oct. 19, 1780—Oct. 17, 1819; m. Mary Green (1785-1863); lived at the homestead. ABRAHAM, July 10, 1784—Jan. 17, 1843; m. Sept. 23, 1813, Mehitabel (Hetty) Marsh, q. v.; of Washington Square, N. Y. C.; merchant. ANN, Dec. 22, 1787—April 28, 1872; m. Abram BUNTING (d. 1851). ISAAC VANTILE, July 10, 1794—Aug. 4, 1855; m. Phebe Hurd (Aug. 4, 1800—April 23, 1885); lived at homestead. GERSHOM, June 5, 1795—May 19, 1821. SARAH, May 25, 1797-1852; m. 1821, Richard STILLWELL (d. 1861).

7. Among the children of Enos were AARON, 1808—Aug. 29, 1828; bur. Hardwicke graveyard. GERSHOM HAMPTON, 1810—Jan. 22, 1886; m. (1) Susan Paul; (2) 1845, Caroline Higbie (1822—May 10, 1883); of New York City. Of Abraham: ELIZABETH SOPHIA, m. Dr. E. B. WOODRUFF (App. B and Note). WILLIAM A., Nov. 21, 1819—Sept. 16, 1895; m. (1) Sophia C. Raphael (1821-43); (2) Henrietta M. Oakley (1820-49); (3) Jane Chester. He was a graduate of the University of the City of New York, and a lawyer in that city. It was written of him: "He stood high among his associates in the law"; "as the Mayor of Elizabeth he made an enviable record"; "he was twice elected . . . each time by heavy majorities"; "his terms of office have often been cited as models"; "he was one of the most respected citizens of the State." SARAH ANNA, Feb. 23, 1822—Aug. 15, 1868; unmarried. ISAAC OLIVER, M.D., Feb. 9, 1829—March 31, 1873; m. Virginia Calhoun; d. Aug. 20, 1906. Isaac Vantile's children: JOHN ABRAHAM, June 27, 1819—July 8, 1837. JOSEPH H., b. June 4, 1821 (deceased). GERSHOM A. S. WHITEFIELD. L. OSCAR, living at homestead. HAMPTON A., mer-

chant, N. Y. C., living at East Orange, N. J.; m. Sarah E. Stillwell (1832-1901). LOUISA E., b. Nov. 22, 1829 (deceased). Hon. WILLIAM P., mem. N. J. Legislature, 1894-96; living at homestead; m. Emma C. Coursen (July 19, 1837—June 1, 1877). S. AMANDA, m. ——— MANNING. ADDIE N., b. Feb. 13, 1835 (deceased). EDGAR A., b. June 8, 1837 (deceased). ISAAC VANTILE, b. Aug. 26, 1839 (deceased). Col. HENRY A., of Scranton, Pa.; Sec. Lieut. Oct. 3, 1861, First Lieut. Sept. 5, 1862, 7th N. J. Inf.; Capt. March 22, 1863, 23d N. J. Inf. The children of Sarah Stillwell: WILLIAM E., 1822-80. JOHN OSCAR, 1826-58. RICHARD H. SARAH E., 1832-1901; m. Hampton A. COURSEN.

8. The children of Gershom Hampton and Susan Paul: PAULINE, m. Henry S. OSBORN; of G. H. and Caroline Higbie, GEORGE HAMPTON, m. Charlotte Potter Higginson (d. Oct., 1891). CHARLES, d. in infancy. CHARLOTTE HIGBIE. MARY, d. 1865. ROBERT LEWIS. For the children of Elizabeth Sophia Woodruff, see Note to App. B. Of William A. and Sophia Raphael, ANNA RAPHAEL, June 25, 1840—March 4, 1877. Of William and Henrietta Oakley, HENRY DEE, Sept. 1, 1845—Oct. 17, 1866. WILLIAM A., JR., d. aged 6 mos. 2 days. HENRIETTA OAKLEY, m. Herbert B. ROBESON (Oct. 20, 1847—Nov. 23, 1906). Of William and Jane Chester, FRANCES BELL. ALFRED CHESTER, m. Sophia Johns. EDITH C., m. Edward P. THOMPSON. WILLIAM A., m. Harriet Van Wyck Bennett. JANE C., m. Howard C. LEVIS. Of Isaac Oliver, FLORENCE LESLIE; Nov. 12, 1858—Oct. 11, 1862. VIRGINIA, m. Noble C. WILLIAMS; d. June 5, 1906. LUCY (deceased), m. Col. James T. WRIGHT. BERTHA L., m. Col. James T. WRIGHT. Of Hampton A., ELLA S. FRANK E., m. Jessie E. Vilas. Of Hon. William P., MARIETTA; d. March 12, 1875, aged 5 mos. 19 days. FRED W., m. Ella M. Johnson. NELLIE L., m. Hampton ROY; three children.

The best authority on the Sussex Coursens is Mr. Jacob Allen Coursen, of Branchville, N. J. His own lineage is: Jacob, son of John II; July 30, 1743—Jan. 5, 1815; m. Mary Nixon (Aug. 9, 1742—April 12, 1828). Allen, Dec. 3, 1772—July 12, 1816; m. Nov. 4, 1807, Charity Cummins (d. May 30, 1817). William Nixon, b. July 12, 1811. Jacob A., who, it is hoped, will publish the results of his successful labors.

Authorities: Miss Charlotte H., Miss Ella S., Messrs. Jacob A.,

William P. and Henry A. Coursen. Bergen's King's County, N. Y. (Vroom), and Hist. Bergen Family (p. 128). Weiss, Hist. French Huguenots. Fernow's N. A. Family Names and their Origin; Half-moon Series, Vol. II, No. 6 (pp. 213-16). Aliases of Males, Ref. Dutch Ch., 1636-1756, in Holland Society Year Book, 1896 (pp. 190-98). Clute, S. I. Morris, S. I. Hist. City of N. Y., Mrs. Martha J. Lamb. N. J. Archives, Vol. XXI, First Series. County Hists. Descendants Benjamin Corson, etc., etc., etc.

NOTE.—Generation 7, pp. 101-2. Hampton Aaron Coursen, born July 12, 1827, died at East Orange, N. J., on Dec. 19, 1908.

NOTES ON THE COURSENS

Abbreviations

A. N. F.; Algemeen Nederlandsch Famlieblad (periodical; bound volumes at N. Y. H. S. and Astor Library, N. Y. C.). *G and B.;* New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. *H. S. Y. B.;* Holland Society Year Book. *N. A.*; New Amsterdam. *N. J. A.,* New Jersey Archives. *N. Y. H. S.;* New York Historical Society. *N. Y. S. O.;* New York Surrogate's Office. *R. D.;* Reformed Dutch. *S.;* Sussex County, N. J. *T.;* Trenton, N. J.

Genealogical Data

CORSON (Staten Island, etc.); *Notes* 1, 2, 25, 30. COURSEN (Sussex Co.); 1, 4, 23, 30, 37, 38. SPELLING OF DITTO; 1, 17, 21, 39. CRAEY, de CROY; 8. KOEVERT; 18. LAKERMAN; 28. READING; 24. VAN TUYLE; 28, 30. VROOM; 2, 4, 30.

1. FRENCH COURSENS. In her delightful "Romance of a Coursen Quest" (not yet published) Miss Charlotte H. Coursen (Generation VIII) has told us that the Coursens had their origin in France, in which country was the place that gave the place-name (also written Courson, Courçon, Curson, Curzon, etc.); the belief is widespread among us. For the similar tradition among the Corsons, see "The Corson Family, A History of the Descendants of Benjamin Corson, Son of Cornelius Corssen of Staten Island, N. Y." By Hiram Corson, M.D., of Plymouth Meeting, Pa. Printed for private distribution, Philadelphia. Henry Lawrence Everett, publisher, 227 South Sixth Street. (No date.)

2. VROOM. The earliest record of Vrooms in Holland known to the writer is of the Haarlem family (see the periodical, "Oud Holland," 1900, copy at N. Y. State Library, Albany). Its founder, Hendrick, a sculptor, was the father of, among others, Cornelius, a sculptor; who was the father of, among others, Hendrick, a marine painter of note, who was born at Haarlem in 1566, and was buried there in 1640. While further search may reveal even earlier dates there, or elsewhere, yet the Vrooms might have been refugees from France, religious persecution having begun in that country still earlier, and there having been, for example, early Vrooms at Leiden, a favored resort of such refugees.

The first known Vroom in New Amsterdam, Cornelius Pietertse Vroom (as written by the historian Bergen), living when everybody there knowing everybody else, surnames were superfluous, was recorded only as "Cors Pietersz" (Cors, son of Peter); but in signatures his mark distinguished him from a contemporary "Cors Pietersz," a seaman, still living in 1661, after the former had died. That the omitted surname was "Vroom," we know from the fact that in the more sophisticated following generation his sons were so recorded.

His initial record, in 1638, referred to an inheritance by his wife, Tryntje (Catherine) Hendricks (Cal'r of Dutch MS., pp. 5, 62; N. Y. Coll. MS., Vol. I, p. 72), and showed that he was born about 1611-1612, and was from Langeraer, a hamlet northeast of Leiden; but search has failed to find any trace of him there, or in the neighborhood, or at Langerak of Schoonoven, presumably from the inadequacy of their records of that early time. He died before 1657, in which year his widow, Tryntje, when marrying Frederick Lubbersen, requested guardians for the three infant sons of "Cors Pietertse," viz., Cornelius, Pieter, and Hendrick. (Orphan Masters of N. A., pp. 37, 40; N. Y. R. D. Church Baptisms, pp. 19, 29, 36; Bkn. R. D. Church baptisms, pp. 35, 39.)

The descendants of the son Cornelius Corssen (son of Cors) Vroom, 1645-93, dropping the "Vroom" (perhaps remembering an earlier surname), became the "Corsons" of Staten Island, New Jersey (chiefly from Hunterdon County southward) and Pennsylvania. Pieter Corssen, 1651-96, or later, is supposed (Bergen's "King's County") to have had a son, Jacob Corson, who, or whose son Jacob, in 1770 left a widow, Hester, dau. of Jabez Heaton, of Mount Olive, then in Roxbury to., Morris Co., N. J. (Trenton Wills, K-256), who

may have borne him children, but no trace of their descendants has been found. The third son of Cors Pietertse, Hendrick Corsen Vroom (1653—"to a good old age"), was the ancestor of the New Jersey Vrooms. There is material in the records for more detailed narratives of their lives.

3. THE HOLLAND CORRESPONDENCE began on March 31, 1906, and still continues. With a solitary disappointment (Mr. A. A. Vorsterman van Oijen) there has been very courteous willingness to aid, notably shown in the wise and friendly advice of Maj. J. G. Gysberti Hodenpijl van Hodenpijl, a retired officer of the Dutch Army, who has done much good genealogical work. To him, and to the other gentlemen who, unprofessionally or professionally, have done so much, even though unavailingly, the writer's sincere thanks are due, and are here cordially tendered.

The object of the correspondence is to connect our Coursen line with Holland (on the way to France) by finding in the records the JAN ———? (see text) who was the father of CHRISTIAEN JANSS (son of Jan), of Recife. As a beginning, attempt is being made to ascertain whether (as seems possible) this "Jan" was a "Jan Vroom." Should this fail, there would needs be a wider search for any "Jan" of any surname who so suited in dates and circumstances as evidently to have been the sought-for father. In either case, if one "Jan" is found not to suit, it is only to try another, until the records have been exhausted, and we have found or failed. As the father of a Christian who had a son baptized in 1649 would have been born in the generation before, say, 1630, and as Holland's records for such early days are but scanty, the task is by no means an impossible one. In the case of Christian's son John, it has been accomplished here where the old archives are more extensive. Moreover, experience has shown that while following the many wrong clues, one steeped in the subject may stumble across the right one.

At long range, however, the task requires too much time to be practicable. Besides the delays inevitable when letters have to cross the ocean, even eminent professional genealogists, who have not been able to make a special study of the subject, when searching the records may not see an earmark in an item that would be significant to a searcher who, although only an amateur, was charged with the particular knowledge. For example, in one long list of records supplied there was an item of the appointment, May 19, 1617, of a guardian for a child, JAN DE VROOME (and his brother and sisters). Had this Jan been born not later than, say, 1608, he might

have had a son Christian born in 1628, who had our ancestor baptized in 1649; so his record had to be looked into. But after inquiry had brought out the fact that he was not born until 1610, this obviously became too improbable, so it was only to seek for another "Jan Vroom." Yet, although the age was known, and could have been stated in the item first sent, it took the writer more than three months to ascertain it; the all-importance first of the "Jan," and then of the "1610" being so late as to make further search for his history useless, not having been realized through lack of familiarity with the annals of the American Coursens.

When an enthusiastic Coursen, charged with special knowledge, can sit at the elbow of the eminent genealogist, it should be speedily determined whether or not we can trace our lineage in the records of Holland. Unhappily, wars and catastrophes have played sad havoc with the early archives of that gallant State.

4. RECIFE VROOMS (?). Recife (The Reef), Pernambuco, Brazil, S. A., from A. D. 1630 to 1654 was in the possession of Holland (see any history of Brazil). After careful search through its baptismal records (A. N. F., Vols. V, 1888, VI, 1889), Mr. A. J. F. van Laer (see text) found that the only Jan or Johannes in them, whose father's given name could possibly have caused our ancestor to be known as Ian Corszen (son of Cor—Christian or Cornelius), of Recife, is this son of Christiaen Janss.

Among the suggestions that this Christian's father, Jan, may have been a Jan Vroom are the following: There was at least one Vroom at Recife, a Hendrick (like Jan, a recurring Vroom name), who was parent at a baptism in 1639, and a witness in 1650, 1651 and 1652. In the baptismal list on the same date, and immediately following our Christian, a Frederick Janss, apparently a brother, and his wife Grietien (Margaret) had a son Jan (and a dau.) baptized. The given name, "Frederick," is an early Vroom name in Holland, while "Christian" is found in the early generations of the N. A. Vroom-Corsons; and there is further similarity of recurring names in that and our Coursen families.

5. JOHN'S SURNAME was variously spelled in the records as Corszen, Corssen, Korssen, Corsen, Coerson (H. S. Y. B., 1896, p. 174), Coursen (N. Y. Reg. Office; Deeds, 13-234).

6. A. N. F., Vols. V, 1888, VI, 1889, Recife Baptismal Records.

7. G. and B., 1902, p. 122.

8. CRAEY, Craie, Cray, Kray. The wife, Metje Theunis

(G. and B., 1902, p. 122; hereafter in this note, where not otherwise specified, the G. and B. is the authority), daughter of Teunis (Anthonis) Cray, was baptized in the R. D. Church, N. A., on June 12, 1650. While in the marriage record she was "Metje Theunis" (Metje, daughter of Theunis ———), the wife of this same John Coursen was elsewhere more often recorded "Metje Cray." That the "Metje" was "Mathilde," not as often "Margaret," seems probable, because her son Jacob (q. v.), in 1722, named one daughter Metje, perhaps after his mother, and in 1724 named the next daughter Margrietje, perhaps after an aunt (Note 4).

In his "Hist. of the Huguenots in America" (Vol. I, pp. 149, 167, 175, 352, 354) Baird tells us that—besides other French refugees from as early as 1546—immediately after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, on Aug. 24, 1572, large numbers fled to Holland from the Walloon country, on the borders of France and Belgium. At Leiden, on April 12, 1613, and again on March 28, 1621, Jean de Croy had a child baptized in the Walloon church. In 1622 he joined with others of the Leiden refugees in a petition, later granted, to be permitted to emigrate to America; and, with a wife and five children, was one of those who had arrived in New Amsterdam as early as 1626.

Baird adds that of these were some "whose names may be recognized more or less readily in spite of the Batavian disguises in which they appear beyond the gap of fifteen or twenty years in the records of New Amsterdam. Such are the names of (many others and) de Croy."

Apparently, then, it was a de Croy who, as Theunis Cray, skipper, witnessed a baptism in 1640. The records of the time also show a presumably other de Croy in a Theunis Craey, wife Tryntje van Campen, whose multifarious activities ashore preclude the idea of a seafaring life in addition. Innes ("N. A. and Its People") writes of his busy and troubled career. He was first on record in 1639. Between 1642 and 1648 he had four children baptized, viz., Janneke, Grietie, Lysbeth, and Gerrit. The authorities having called in question his sale of a house to a Jew in 1655 (the first arrival of Jews was in 1654), on March 14, 1656, he told the Council that he was then about to sail for the Fatherland. In April, 1657, Theunis Craey, wife and four children, arrived at New Amsterdam from Venlo in Upper Gelderland. Both husband and wife had died before 1682.

The Anthonis (Teunis) Cray who had our Metje baptized in

1650, while none but this baptismal record has been found regarding him, is apparently not the same de Croy, because there were still but four children on the return from Venlo. There seems to have been still another de Croy in the Teunis Geurtzen Craey who, on March 16, 1653, had a daughter Lysbeth baptized, and in 1654 leased Long Island lands (H. S. Y. B., 1900, pp. 176, 177) from Teunis Craey. It should be noted that the baptismal dates of the children above named all fall within the brief interval between 1642 and 1653. In addition, there are other Craeys of the time on record with given names different from those already mentioned. From the number of these separate individuals apparently related other than as father and son it seems possible that more than one of the five de Croy children of 1626 left issue; but because of the gap in the records we have no means to trace from which of them we came. The most that can be hazarded as to the lineage of Mathilde, wife of John Coursen, is that she was a descendant of the Huguenot Jean de Croy.

9. N. Y. Docy. Hist., II, 722.

10. H. S. Y. B., 1896, 174.

11. For record of this and following baptisms see G and B Indexes, R. D. Church of N. A.; List of Baptisms.

The witness Theunis Craey is mentioned in (8). Of the other witnesses, Bergen's "King's County" tells us that Gerret Jansen van CAMPEN bought a house and lot in Flatbush on Dec. 27, 1678. Benjamin FLETCHER was Governor of New York from Aug. 28, 1692, to 1698-99. He was a man of note, about whom much, both for and against, may be found in the histories. Johannes HARDENBROECK, wife and four children, were immigrants Jan. 20, 1664 (H. S. Y. B., 1902-27). Jan HENDRICKS was one of the first settlers in Bushwick, and a magistrate in 1663. Marritie van HOBOKEN married Jan Gillis. Hendrick JILLISZEN was a son of Gillis de Mandeville. Theunis de KEY, born in New York, married Helena van Brugge in May, 1680. Charles LUDOWICK was first captain, then colonel, of militia, and is prominently mentioned in the histories. Jan Jacob de VRIES was a resident of Brooklyn in 1667.

12. Mem. Hist. N. Y., I, 449.

13. N. Y. Reg'r O.; Deeds; 13-234.

14. Albany; Deeds; 9-648.

15. N. Y. H. S. Coll., Vol. XVIII. App., April 28, 1702. Original record in office of City Clerk, N. Y. C. As the few facts

known indicate that the parents were in good circumstances, the apprenticing is not likely to have been caused by pecuniary need. While there may have been special reasons, such as the father's intended absence on a long voyage, or failing health, it is more probable that it was simply because the times were different. Even much later budding physicians, for example, were similarly indentured: and Jacob apparently preferred "turner" to "yeoman" when presumably qualified for the latter. (See Note 23.)

16. O'Callaghan's Documentary Hist. of New York; Vol. I, p. 395.

17. G. and B., 1880, p. 140. His surname was variously written Corssen, Korssen, Corsen, Corson, Corse, Korse, Corser.

18. KOEVERT, Koevers, Coevers, Kuvers; Adriaentje (also written Arryante, etc.) was a daughter of Jan and Jane (Boka, Bragon) Koevers of Millstone, Somerset Co., N. J. (N. J. A., Vol. XXIII, p. 277.) This Jan Koevers, yeoman, who died between 1719 and 1723, was on record in Brooklyn, 1677-87, and in New Jersey as early as 1705. He was a son of Teunis Janse Koevers (or Coevers), of Brooklyn (and his wife Barbara Lucas); immigrant in 1651 from Heemstede in North Holland (Bergen's "King's County").

19. Steele's Hist. Discourse, App., pp. 178, 209; Messler's Notes, p. 208.

20. From 1872, "Franklin Park," on the joint boundary of Somerset and Middlesex Counties.

21. Snell's Hist. of Somerset Co., pp. 785, 788. The earlier Coursens, near Neshanic, spelled their name "Coerson." (See Note 5.)

22. Original Baptismal Record of the Readington R. D. Church; once the "North Branch" division of the Raritan (Somerville) Church.

23. The first clue to the previously unknown, but now proven by the records, parentage of John Coursen II, 1717-1770, was found among papers (with Col. H. A. Coursen, of Scranton, Pa.) left by him as administrator of his father Jacob's estate, in a deed of Dec. 21, 1755, in which John Reading, yeoman, of Amwell to., Hun. Co., conveyed to Jacob Corsen, turner, of Reading to., Hun. Co., $3\frac{3}{4}$ acres of "3d dividend" land in the latter township, having as its northwesterly boundary the "King's Road." The "3d dividend," "Reading to.," and "King's Road," taken together, limit the locality to the southerly side of the road leading from Flemington to Barley

Sheaf, easterly of the South Branch of the Raritan, which that road then crossed a little lower downstream than now. Diligent search has made it seem probable that the lot has become a part of a tract of 17 85-100 acres that has been traced upward from John Voorhees (and later owners) to a conveyance, of Feb. 13, 1798, from David and Deborah Barton, or Bartron, to John Huffman (see "Assignment of Dower" to widow Rebecca Huffman; copy kindly supplied by heirs), where the records fail. This tract is near the present mill on the Branch where the Flemington road crosses it, a predecessor of which was long known as the highest upstream of John Reading's three mills, but later as Mettlar's, Stover's, and many others.

Jacob having been a resident of Reading to. since 1732, was not likely to have needed the little lot for himself; but as the elder of his two sons, John, had gone to Morris Co., might have wished it, when nearing his death, to keep his younger son, Teunis, and wife Hannah, still close to him after their first-born (twins), baptized on Aug. 10th, only a few months before, had made a separate residence for them desirable. Moreover, Jacob was a turner. His son John had an interest in the mill adjoining his Sussex property. John's son Jacob owned the mill. This Jacob's sons were able, widely known machinists and wheelwrights, building many mills. Taking it all in all, therefore, it has seemed reasonable to assume in the text that the Jacob of 1690-1756 owned, and had his homestead near by, the mill on the Branch, beside the King's Road.

24. JOHN READING was a son of John and Elizabeth Reading, of England, who, prior to 1685, settled in Gloucester, N. J., where the son was born on June 6, 1686. He was educated in England, and married Mary, daughter of Col. P. Ryerson. Beginning as a surveyor at Gloucester, he removed to the part of Amwell now Raritan to. Here he became owner of an extensive tract of land, and built himself a mansion, still standing, on a hill westward of and overlooking the Branch, near the present Chamberlin mill, a mile or so downstream from the Barley Sheaf road. He became one of the prominent men of the State: was a member of the Colonial Council from 1728, and vice-president for ten or twelve years. Upon the death of Gov. Hamilton in 1747 the government devolved upon him until the arrival of Gov. Belcher. Again, on the death of the latter official, in 1757, he became the chief magistrate of the colony until the coming of Gov. Bernard in 1758. He died Nov. 7, 1761.

25. Jacob Corssen, son of Captain Cornelis Corssen (Vroom),

both of Staten Island (Bergen's "King's County," etc., etc.), in his will (N. Y. S. O., 21-51), signed 1742, bequeathed lands in Hunterdon Co., in or near "Reding" to., that he had purchased from John Bud, to his sons Douwe and Benjamin, both of whom appear as fathers in the Readington Church records from 1740 on. In a deed of June 1, 1721 (Burlington, D-18; N. J. A., Vol. XXI), John Budd, of Philadelphia, conveyed to Jacob Corssen, of Staten Island, 525 acres in Hunterdon Co., "near a branch of Raritan river, called Hollan's Brook." Holland's Brook rises a few miles west of the village of Readington, and perhaps a mile southeast of it leaves Hunterdon Co.

26. In his will (T. 8-399; orig'l in Hunterdon files, 1753-60) he left the use for life, of both real and personal estate, to his "Loving wife Ariantz," the personal estate, after her death, to be equally divided among the heirs. To John, in addition to the share of the personal estate "in full demand of his Birthright or Primogeniture," he devised only three shillings, the amount presumably denoting that John had already received the equivalent of his share of the real estate. This was left to Teunis, on condition of a prescribed money payment to his sisters. In default, it was similarly to go to John; but if he also did not comply with the conditions, the property was to be sold and the "nett produce" equally divided among the heirs. Sons-in-law James (Jacobus) Smock and Benjamin Cole were named executors, but in view of these conditions not unnaturally declined; so John was appointed administrator.

27. Readington Church records.

28. Geertruyd van TUYLE (as spelled for a son thus named in her husband's original will) was baptized (G. and B., 1905-1906) at Port Richmond, Staten Island, on April 6, 1724; the date of her death is not known.[37] Her parents were Isaac and Sara (Lakerman) van Tuyl.

As stated in the Introduction (p. 11) to the "History of the Bergen Family," the van Tuyles (van Tuyl, van Tuil, van Thull, etc., etc.) of Holland are recorded among the armor-bearers in the "Genealogical Chart of the Netherlands Race"; and their coat-of-arms is displayed in that and similar authorities. Our immigrant ancestor is believed to have been Jan Otto van Tuyle, who, with wife and two children, came to New Amsterdam on April 16, 1663. At Port Richmond, S. I., there were the following baptisms: Oct. 2, 1705, (parent) Abraham van Tuil, (dau.) Geertruyt, who married Gerrit Croesen, (a witness being) Isaac F. van Tuil; Sept. 20, 1709,

(parent) Isaac van Tuil, (dau.) Catharyntie, (witnesses) Abraham van Tuil and Maria Lakerman; May 1, 1720, (parents) Isaac and Sara van Tuyl, the parents of our Geertruyd, (dau.) Catharina, (witnesses) Abraham Lakerman and Antje van Tuyl; Jan. 2, 1734, (parent) Abraham, son of Isaac van Tuil, (son) Jan. Evidently the "Abraham" and "Isaac" came to the Coursens from the van Tuyles, and to the van Tuyles they perhaps came from

LAKERMAN (Lake, Leek, Leuck; Bergen's "King's County," p. 179). Jan Lakerman, wife Ann Spicer, was at Gravesend by or before 1656, and on its Assessment Rolls as late as 1683. Gravesend having been settled as early as 1640, by immigrants chiefly from Massachusetts (Thompson's "Long Island," II, 168, 177), Lady Moody coming in 1643 (Leslie's "Greater New York," I, 36, etc.), Jan may have been a John Lake, of English descent. Daniel Lakerman, of Gravesend, wife Elizabeth Sutvin, had removed to Staten Island before Dec. 1, 1696. ABRAHAM Lakerman, son of this Daniel, was on record at Gravesend in 1691, and from the Port Richmond baptismal list, doubtless accompanied his father to Staten Island.

29. Accidentally omitted from "A Branch of the Woodruff Stock," Part III, Appendix D.

30. In 1756 "Roxbury township" included the Chester, Washington and Mount Olive townships, and parts of the Roxbury, Mendham and Randolph townships of to-day. There are indications that John Coursen's Roxbury home was in the neighborhood of the present village of Mount Olive. First, while it may be a mere coincidence of similar surnames, there was another Corssen of that period settled there. As this Jacob Corssen (died about 1770) had a daughter "Hester" baptized on Staten Island in 1701, he may be taken as the corresponding Jacob, son or grandson of Pieter, son of Cors Pietertse Vroom of N. A.,[2] and as the husband of Hester Heaton Corsen, who was granted letters of administration (T. Wills, K-256) for his estate. Now the father-in-law named therein, Jabez Heaton, lived close to the village. Second, Abraham van Tuyle, from the given name presumably a relative of John's wife,[28] in 1790 bought (Mor. Co. Deeds, L-2, 270) lands in Roxbury, and the Van Tuyle house is still (1906) standing, two or three miles northeasterly from the village, at the place where the road from Budd's Lake to Drakesville (Ledgewood) crosses that from Flanders to Stanhope.

Whether or not John Coursen, in 1756, was living in this neighborhood could probably be decided by reference to the early records

of the Mount Olive Church, founded in 1753, and it was hoped that some of them had passed with other papers to Mr. John M. D. Barnes, of Dover, N. J., as nephew of the executor of Deacon Cozad of that church; but Mr. Barnes has been unable to find in his collection anything of dates 1753-1800 that relates to Mount Olive or its church.

31. Sussex Deeds, B-275, Abraham Coursen and wife, grantors.

32. Proprietors' Grants, Burlington, M-107.

33. Proprietors' grants to Mary (Jobson) Lowell and Catherine Jobson, from whom to Joseph Hull. Burlington, B-109; EF-259. The number of acres varies in the successive surveys.

34. T. Mort., W-371. This mortgage of May 14, 1763, in which no wife joins, describes him as of Hardwicke, so he may have been living there prior to that date.

35. Original, now with Col. H. A. Coursen, of Scranton, Pa. There are other papers left by John II with him and with his brother, Hon. W. P. Coursen, of Fredon.

36. T., AK-455. The wording of this conveyance of July 12, 1764, in which a wife joins, indicates that the Bernardsville of today, known in Revolutionary times as Vealtown, was then called Bernard's Town.

37. As no wife joined John in executing the mortgage of May 14, 1763,[34] apparently Gertrude had died prior to, and Charity was married later than, that date; but the latter had become the second (so far as known) wife before July 12, 1764, when she joined in the conveyance.[36] While a wife or wives unknown to us may, of course, have intervened between the two, Gertrude was probably the mother of his children born down to 1763. Benjamin being mentioned first in the father's will,[33] was presumably older than John III, who, thus the fourth son, by our family records was born in 1753. The eighth of the nine sons, Vantuyle,[38] died Nov. 11, 1829, aged 64; that is, he was born in 1765-6; so he and Richard, the ninth son, and perhaps the seventh son, William, were borne by Charity.

38. T., 15-36, signed Jan. 7, prov. Feb. 27, 1870. Original in "Old Wills" at Newton, Sussex Co. Contemporary copy with Col. H. A. Coursen, Scranton, Pa. In his will John Coursen authorized the completion, after his death, of the sale (T., AK-459) made on June 21, 1772, of 168 8-10 acres (Hull purchase) to Casper Shaver. To his "Beloved wife" (Charity ———) he left the usufruct of his homestead and movable estate, the former, after her death, to be divided among the five younger children, Peter, Abraham, William, VanTuyle and Richard. To his eldest son Jacob, who had already

been set up for himself, he gave the forty acres "where his new house now is," that is, he was then occupying, adjoining the homestead lands (Sussex Deeds, D-309, 315). Isaac, who evidently had also had a portion, was bequeathed five shillings. Benjamin and John were ultimately to share the father's lands, excepting Jacob's 40 acres and the homestead, on payment of £5 each to the five younger brothers on their coming of age.

Of these five younger brothers much might be found in the Sussex and Warren Co. records, but for two only has attempt been made.

ABRAHAM, the sixth son, settled in Wantage to., Sussex Co., some time prior to 1800 (Snell, p. 290). He was already a resident when, in 1790, his wife Jemima joined him in a deed (S. B., 275) conveying some of his late father John's lands near Newton. His homestead (now, 1907, owned by Mr. Ford Margerum) was situated a couple of miles southerly from Deckertown (now "Sussex"), at the more modern "Perry's Mills," between the "Pond" schoolhouse and the "Two Bridges." He established a large and successful tannery (afterward owned by Thomas Teasdale); was ahead of his times in conveying water by aqueduct from a spring to his house; and is recorded in the books of the First Baptist Church of Wantage (commonly known as the Papakating Baptist Church), between his homestead and Deckertown, as a member in 1796, his wife's name appearing as present at meetings. In his will (S. A., 349, 1814) he named his wife Jemima, and, among his children, David, Sarah, George, William, Richard. Search through all neighboring graveyards has failed to discover his tombstone, and it is perhaps one of those fallen, with inscription underneath, in the Papakating (now Deckertown) cemetery, where the contemporary members of his church were buried.

VANTUYLE, the eighth son, arrived in Frankford to., Sussex Co., about 1800 (Snell, p. 392), and founded the hamlet of Coursenville (near another "Papakating," or "Pellettown"), where he resided during his lifetime. Not far away, in the graveyard of the deserted Beemer Church (Congregational), his tombstone shows that Vantile Coursen, a "Deacon of the Congregation," died Nov. 11, 1829, aged 64. Here, too, lie his wife Sally, died Jan. 16, 1847, aged 81; and his sons, Henry D., June 27, 1789—Oct. 3, 1866, and Samuel J., died Nov. 13, 1874, aged 71-3-17, with Hannah A., his wife, died May 14, 1893, aged 86-11-8. Samuel's son, Isaac Vantile Coursen, wife Mary, removed to Colesville, Wantage to., where his family still resides. Of JOHN and his descendants something is

told in the text. Of BENJAMIN it is only known that on Oct. 15th of the year of his father's death he conveyed (deed with Hon. W. P. -Coursen) part of his inherited lands to William Scholey, and that by sheriff's deed this reached Casper Shaver's estate in 1774, and by his heirs was conveyed back to John Coursen III on Jan. 14, 1793 (T., AK-463); and that on June 20, 1778, Benjamin released to his brother John his share of 180 acres of other inherited lands (deed with Hon. W. P. Coursen). ISAAC is probably the Isaac Coursen of Sussex Co. (township not stated, perhaps Hardwick, now in Warren Co.) for whose estate letters of administration were granted, Feb. 5, 1810, to Mary Coursen, presumably his wife. JACOB, baptized at Readington on August 14, 1743, was the Jacob of the Mill of the County Histories. He was born July 30, 1743; married Mary Nixon (Aug. 9, 1742—April 12, 1828); and died June 5, 1815. These dates have been supplied by his descendant, Mr. Jacob Allen Coursen, of Branchville, N. J., who could give much information about the Sussex Coursens, especially his own branch. (See text.)

39. The spellings, "Coursen" and "Coerson," are found in the record of John I,[5] and the latter in the early days of Jacob Corson's home, Neshanic (Snell's "Somerset County," p. 785)[21], while the "son," instead of "sen," was common among both the Staten Island and Sussex families. The present "Coursen" seems to have been revived just after Col. John's time. Like the Staten Island "Corson," it may be now regarded as the established form.

DICKERSON

[Eliza Drake, wife of Dr. Absalom Woodruff, App. B and Note, was a granddaughter of Peter Dickerson II, through his dau. Esther, wife of Col. Jacob Drake, q. v.]

The family history during the Long Island period is especially a field for further research.

[1] PHILEMON, b. England, 1598; d. bet. 1665 (will) and 1672 (prob.); m. Mary (1611-77), dau. of Thomas Payne, or Paine, of Salem, Mass.; was freeman of Salem, 1641; removed to Southold, L. I., 1646-50; freeman of Conn. (while presumably still of L. I.) 1662. Of their children,

[2] PETER I, 1648-1721; m. Naomi Mapes (1648-1725). Of their children,

V62-8 181

torily documented lineage covering every generation from the Royal Bastard to the applicant. The fact that a member has earlier offered a lineage, duly approved by the Herald, containing many of the same generations, does not relieve the applicant of the requirement to document these same generations. The applicant may order facsimiles of approved lineages and may repeat the same evidential citations. It should be noted that the summary appearing in the Society's *Lineage Book* is not an acceptable reference; it probably omits the majority of the citations and some of the dates. Also not acceptable are pedigree compilations (such as those of Dr. Weis), which may, however, provide useful source references.

ESTABLISHED LINEAGES

Lineages have been and continue to be approved passing through the following American colonists:

Joseph Bowles, Winter Harbor, Maine, by 1640
George Elkington, Burlington, N.J., 1677
Edward Carleton, Rowley, Mass., 1639, and his wife Ellen (Newton)
Christopher Wetherill, Burlington, N.J., 1683
Obadiah Bruen, Marshfield, Mass., by 1640
Mary (Launce), wife of the Rev. John Sherman, Watertown, Mass., by 1645
Thomas Lewis, Saco, Maine, by 1631
Jeremy Clarke, Rhode Island, by 1637
Frances (Deighton), by husband Richard Williams, Taunton, Mass., by 1640
Gov. Thomas Dudley, Boston, Mass., 1630
The Rev. Peter Bulkeley, Cambridge, Mass., 1637
Dr. Richard Palgrave, Charlestown, Mass., 1630
Thomas Warren, Surrey County, Virginia, by 1650
Olive (Ingoldsby), wife of the Rev. Thomas James, Charlestown, Mass., 1632
Samuel Appleton, Ipswich, Mass., 1634
Capt. Charles Barham, Surrey County, Virginia, by 1654
John Drake, Windsor, Conn., by 1646
Gov. Roger Ludlow, Boston, Mass., 1630
James Veitch, Calvert County, Maryland, by 1658
Thomas Witter, New York City, by 1746
Col. George Reade, Virginia, by 1637
Elder William Wentworth, Exeter, N.H., by 1639
Capt. Thomas Bradbury, Ipswich, Mass., 1636
Alice (Freeman), wife of John Thompson, New London, Conn., by 1660
William Clopton, New Kent County Virginia, by 1680
Sarah (Ludlow), wife of Col. John Carter, Lancaster County, Virginia, by 1660
William Strother IV of Richmond County, Virginia, by 1700
Nathaniel Littleton, Northampton County, Virginia, by 1650
Olive (Welby), wife of Henry Farwell, Chelmsford, Mass., by 1640
Elizabeth (Alsop), wife of Richard Baldwin, Milford, Conn., by 1680
Richard More, child passenger on the *Mayflower*, Plymouth, Mass., 1620
Mary (Gye), wife of the Rev. John Maverick, Boston, Mass., by 1635

Of the above, the ancestry of Capt. Thomas Bradbury, presently accepted, is under some dispute and errors may be found in it. The ancestry of Alice (Freeman) Thompson, previously under question because of a number of generations of very close chronology, seems to hold up under examination.

UNACCEPTABLE LINEAGES

Five additional colonists whose ancestries were earlier accepted are no longer approved. The evidence for the claimed paternity of John Prescott, Lancaster, Mass., by 1645, is unsatisfactory. The earlier portion of the Washbourne pedigree of John Washbourne, Duxbury, Mass., by 1631, is faulty. Several false generations have been uncovered for Mabel (Harlackenden) Haynes, wife of Gov. John Haynes, Boston, Mass., 1635. The earlier portion of the pedigree of Frances (Wyatt) Allyn, wife of Matthew Allyn, Windsor, Conn., by 1671, from Richard, King of the Romans, has been shown to be erroneous. However, an alternative and acceptable line to Henry I, has been uncovered. The identification of Dorothea Gotherson as the wife of John Davis of Long Island and New Jersey has every appearance of forgery and is certainly totally false. The Prescott and Washbourne lines may subsequently be proven, though probably not with the same generations. Very little hope can be held for the Harlackenden line.

At least an equal number of additional immigrant ancestors have appeared in lineages submitted and rejected as inadequately proven or false. As these words are being written, a flier has come to the author's desk, announcing the publication of volume 2 of *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants.* The list of pedigrees identified in the index includes a number that pass through three immigrants whose documentation is totally inadequate to this Society: Mary (alleged Wentworth), wife of Elder William Brewster of the *Mayflower;* Governor Ogle of Delaware; and the Buchanan ancestry of President James Buchanan. The first two may well be true, but there is certainly no adequate evidence available to support them. The latter is based on nothing but hearsay and contains many generations devoid of dates. At least one hereditary society accepts the descendants of Peter Wright of Oyster Bay, Long Island, on a similar unproven though possible pedigree, also unacceptable to the Society.

PUBLISHED SOURCES

Until recently little effort was made to bring into one reference work a list of the illegitimate offspring of English royalty. The new edition of the *Complete Peerage* (in vol. 6, app. F, p. 706) discusses the bastards of Charles II. Those of James II appear in vol. 12, pt. 2, p. 914, and of Henry I in vol. 11, app. D, p. 105. Individual articles have appeared in various magazines from time to time, identifying one or more bastards of specific monarchs. In a series of articles in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,*[3] this writer summarized the material then available, with sources cited, from William I through the reign of Queen Anne. The Scottish monarchs are included in this series from Malcolm II to the merging with the English throne. Sir Archibald H. Dunbar's *Scottish Kings, 1005-1625* (Edinburgh, 1899) has quite useful data on the Scottish royal bastards, as does the first volume of Sir Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage.* The only reasonably useful work contain-

ing data on English monarchs is that of Sir Francis Sandford's *Genealogical History of the Kings of England* (1677), generally available in major libraries. This work is interesting, though incomplete and out of date. No efforts of which the writer is aware have been made to bring into one reference work the bastards of Anglo-Saxon Kings, or of the Welsh rulers, though of course many of these are known.[4]

SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT ROYAL BASTARDS

Among the more illustrious royal bastards are: Robert of Caen, or "The Consul," Earl of Gloucester, eldest illegitimate son of Henry I, in his day one of the most important and powerful men in England, mainstay of the forces of the Empress Maud, his legitimate half-sister, in her war with King Stephen.[5] James, Duke of Berwick, illegitimate son of James II, was the leader of his father's (French) armies in the long endeavor to restore James II to the throne of England. He was known in his day as a military genius.[6]

Of those royal bastards, descent from whom has been used for members in the Society, the most frequently claimed are: Robert of Caen, Earl of Gloucester, son of Henry I;[5] William Longespee, Earl of Salisbury, son of Henry II;[7] Joan, Princess of Wales, daughter of King John and wife of Llewellyn ap Jorwerth;[8] and Richard de Chilham or de Douvres, son of King John.[9] The most remote ancestor claimed is Gytha, illegitimate daughter of Harold II Godwinson,[10] last Anglo-Saxon King of England. The most recent is Charles, Duke of Richmond, son of Charles II.[11]

RESEARCH

With improved scholarship, discovery of previously misplaced or unavailable source material, and better abstracting and indexing of records in major repositories, a thin but steady stream of well researched papers is appearing, identifying the parents of American immigrants, and in some cases tracing their lineages with satisfactory documentation into the past. As examples, in the early 1940s the ancestry of Edward Carlton of Rowley, Mass., was finally established, correcting an old and accepted, but entirely fallacious, pedigree.[12] In the 1950s a royal ancestry was identified for Joseph Bowles of Maine.[13] In the 1960s Alice Bayton, wife of Christopher Batt,[14] and Mary Gye, wife of the Rev. John Maverick,[15] both immigrants to Boston, were shown to have noble lineage.

The methods of determining the parentage of an immigrant and the type and methods of research necessary to establish his or her ancestry have been discussed elsewhere.[16] This work requires great patience, exhaustive and often expensive research, combined with a thorough grounding in this highly specialized subject. The casualness with which it has been approached in the past by many genealogists who should know better has never ceased to baffle the serious student of precolonial

genealogy. It is certainly not an impossibility to prove the home place and parentage of an immigrant; in the case of Quaker families this can often be done. But success crowns no more than about 10% of cases. Of this 10%, less than 10% can be traced back to a connection with a noble or royal line, legitimate or otherwise.

SOME MISCONCEPTIONS

There appears to be a common, though incorrect, belief that the prefix "fitz" often signifies illegitimacy. An example might be the mention in Scott's *Lady of the Lake,* where James fitzJames is certainly not a bastard. This merely means "James son of James." The "fitz" is a corruption of the French *fils* used by the Normans to compose a patronymic. It is often thought that when used with Roy (or Regis) it means of royal bastard, as for example William fitzRoy for William son of the King. But this also is debatable; the old records show many references to the legitimate children of a king so identified. William son of King Henry could appear in these records either as William fitzRoy or William fitzHenry, often interchangeably. And William may be the Crown Prince, or eldest son. In later years, after the general adoption of surnames, royal bastards might well elect to take such a name as fitz Roy as a surname, and in fact many have; but in the early middle ages, a patronymic was just that, and not usually transmitted to the son as a surname.

The term "bar sinister," despite its frequent use in fiction, is without heraldic meaning. A bar in heraldry is a horizontal stripe across the shield. Because "sinister" is the designation of the corner of the shield from which or in which a charge is placed, obviously there can be no such thing. The correct usage is either (1) "bend sinister" (a diagonal stripe drawn from the "sinister" corner top to "dexter" side at bottom), or (2) "baton sinister" (a short stripe, not touching either bottom or top, but on a diagonal in the same position as the "bend sinister").[17] Either of these two is correctly used as a charge over the shield of the father to show illegitimacy when the shield is born by the son, though often the son may obtain an entirely new and different coat, or may (by permission) use his father's arms without any difference at all.

It is also often, though falsely, thought that bastards could not inherit their father's property. But the records are replete with cases of those who have. In the Meinhill (Meinil) family a bastard inherited his father's wealth and received a title.[18] In the early middle ages such bastardy was a limitation only if the bastard was not strong enough to prevent it. William the Conqueror was a bastard, yet succeeded in retaining his father's duchy against other legitimate claimants and went on to conquer England. Robert of Caen[5] might well have become King of England. His name was advanced in council by several of the magnates after the death of his father Henry I; but Robert had promised to support his sister and this he did. A bastard was often educated with

his legitimate brothers. Henry II brought up his bastards William Longespee and Geoffrey[7] with his legitimate children, and they were apparently acceptable to Henry's Queen, Eleanor of Aquitaine.

Though the bastards took precedence behind their legitimate younger brothers, there were some able men who succeeded to thrones over the legitimate heirs. Henry of Trastamara[19] of the Kingdom of Castile, and Tancred of Sicily,[20] in the fourteenth and twelfth centuries, respectively, are two examples. As late as the sixteenth century, Henry VIII managed to get Parliament to name his bastard son Henry, Duke of Richmond, as heir to the English throne. Henry might actually have inherited it had he lived (he died aged seventeen) and had his younger brother, the legitimate son Edward died.

In the seventeenth century the popular James, Duke of Monmouth,[21] illegitimate son of Charles II, might well have taken the throne from his unpopular uncle James II had he been a better general or less lazy. Today's historical novelist errs when he or she makes bastardy a serious impediment to advancement. There are, however, important distinctions between bastards: those whose mothers were of noble or acceptably gentle birth (whose bastards were usually recognized and admitted into the family), and those resulting from casual contact with servants, serfs, ladies of easy virtue, or prostitutes (which bastards were usually ignored or acknowledged only when legitimate issue failed). The writer distinguishes between prostitutes and ladies of easy virtue. In the first case the issue probably would never be acknowledged; in the second the hindrance is only doubt as to actual paternity.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

1. The late Archibald Bennett in his book *Finding Your Forefathers in America* (1957), pp. 120-4, uncritically preserved the pedigree given in *Americana* (Jan. 1939, pp. 326-348), which derived Alexander Fleming of Virginia from the Fleming Earls of Wigton, on nothing more substantial than similarity of names. Though barely possible, such an ancestry for the Virginia Flemings is extremely doubtful.

Tyler's Magazine many years ago published an article on the Fauntleroy family of Virginia, deriving them from a romantic liaison between King Jean "the Good" of France (1350-1364) and his mistress, a Mortimer, during his imprisonment in London 1356-1364. (See *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., 10:821.) That he had a mistress, and perhaps more than one, is well known, but no bastards are recorded. Though it is possible that Col. John Moore Fauntleroy (d. 1663 Va.) was son of one John Fauntleroy of Crandall (d. 1644), proof is lacking and the ancestry of the alleged father has never been satisfactorily researched.

One of the more ridiculous claims was immortalized by George C. Ridgway in his *Ridgeway Family in England and America* (1926), in which the pedigree of a poor tailor (the Quaker Richard Ridgway who came with wife Elizabeth Chamberlain to Burlington, N.J., on the *Jacob and Mary* of London in Sept. 1679) is neatly fitted into the peerage. According to that work, he was a son of a Robert, and grandson of Robert Ridgway, 2nd Earl of Londonderry. Apart from the incongruity of assigning to one of the wealthiest peers of the day a poor tradesman as a grandson, if there had been any merit in the claim, Richard Ridgway's eldest son would have inherited the title and emoluments, for the male descendants of the 2nd Earl failed and the title passed to their cousins. This imaginative and fraudulent pedigree dates from the late nineteenth century, and has been shown to be false by a number of genealogists over the past century. Yet it is still being accepted and used for menbership in hereditary societies.

Another imaginative line is the ancestry assigned to the *Mayflower* pilgrim William Mullins. In *Americana*, issue of 25 Jan. 1925 (under "vanNostrand and Allied Families," pp. 541-2), the

author states that he is a male line descendant of the gentle family of Molyneux. Though lacking any evidence to support it, this preposterous pedigree is still being accepted for membership in hereditary societies.

2. Thomas Tracy, ship carpenter at Salem, Mass., 1637, was for many years credited with a false descent from the noble Tracy family in Gloucestershire. Donald L. Jacobus exposed this error in his *Waterman Family* (1939), 1:691-4. In spite of this, a royal ancestry has been claimed and is accepted by hereditary precolonial societies. An article by John G. Hunt in *The American Genealogist* 41:250-1 should have put most of these claims to rest. We understand that the Ridgway claim (cited in note 1) is still being accepted. In the *Pomeroy Family* (1922), Charles A. Hoppin stated as fact, but without any citations, a purely conjectural ancestry for the colonist Eltweed Pomeroy. Within the last decade this identification has been proven wrong and the true identity published.

3. "Royal Bye-Blows," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 119:94-102; 121:185-191, 232-234; 122:265-274, plus a number of notes by others commenting on these lists.

4. The eldest son of Llewellyn ap Jorwerth, Prince of Wales, was Griffith, his son by Tangwystl (*Dict. Welsh Biog.*, pp. 317-8, 599-600; *Dict. Natl. Biog.*, 23:305). The only provable descents from Harold II Godwinson, last Saxon King of England, are through his illegitimate daughter Gytha, daughter of his "handfast" wife Edith Swansneck. [Harold R. Smith, *Saxon England* (Aberdeen Univ. Press, 1953), tables in rear; *Dict. Natl. Biog.*, 24:418; *The American Genealogist* 33:87-94, 188.]

5. *Dictionary of National Biography* (hereafter abbreviated as *DNB*), 48:356; *Complete Peerage* (hereafter abbreviated as *CP*), 5:683-6.

6. *DNB*, 19:178; *CP*, 2:162-4.

7. *The Genealogists' Magazine* 14:361-8; *DNB*, 34:115; *CP*, 11:373-391.

8. *Dictionary of Welsh Biography*, pp. 438-9; *DNB*, 29:388; *The American Genealogist* 35:32; 38:180.

9. *CP*, 2:127; 5:736; 8:518; *The Genealogist*, new ser., 22:105-110.

10. *DNB*, 24:418; Smith, *Saxon England* (1953), cited in note 4 above.

11. *CP*, 6:706; 10:836-8; *DNB*, 33:41.

12. *NEHGR*, 93:3-46; 94:3-18.

13. *The American Genealogist* 37:114-5; 38:120.

14. Walter G. Davis, *Ancestry of Abel Lunt*, pp. 229-247.

15. *NEHGR* 115:248-253.

16. *Genealogical Research, Methods and Sources*, 1:291-319; Noel Currer-Briggs, *Virginia Settlers and British Adventurers*, 1:5-19.

17. Some readers may not be aware that the points of the shield are named for the points of the body of the man who is carrying it. Therefore the upper left corner of the shield *as the viewer faces it* in a picture is the dexter or right corner, while the sinister corner is the upper right corner.

18. *CP*, 8:632-4.

19. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., 25:547-8.

20. *Ibid.*, 25:34.

21. *DNB*, 51:28; *CP*, 9:60-6.

Not our Joan

Freeman Fam.

Société Généalogique Canadienne-Française
Case Postale 335

Cardston, Alberta, Branch Ge...
ealogical Library
348 Third Street, West
Cardston, Alberta

50. See also David H. Kelley, "Descents from the High Kings of Ireland", *The American Genealogist* 54:1-5 (1978).

51. *BS, supra* note 3, 194:5, 233:8. The name of the mother of Gormflaith is not mentioned. The text strongly suggests, though it does not specifically say, that Find suffered as a result of a sexual liaison with Derbail which may have resulted in the birth of Gormflaith. In the sources blinding is sometimes used as a euphemism for blinding accompanied by castration.

52. *CGH, supra* note 4, 1:397.

53. This is stated by both the contemporary first version of the *Ban-Shenchus* and by *The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill* (London, 1867).

54. Seamus Pender, *The O'Clery Book of Genealogies* (Analecta Hibernica, 18)(Dublin, 1951), p. 101, no. 1360.

55. Dillon, *supra* note 35, p. 110.

RAVENS OR PELICANS: WHO WAS JOAN DE HARLEY?

John G. Hunt
Henry J. Young, Ph.D.

The argument of this article is: first, that a widely received lineage, which connected the Besford family of Worcestershire with the Harleys and Corbets of Shropshire, depends upon an improbable chronology; next, that although this alleged lineage has never been supported by detailed argument, some persons suppose that it is proved by a certain charter in the Public Record Office; and, finally, that a fresh examination of the problem in a broader context indicates that the charter in question has been misconstrued and is actually irrelevant.[1]

In the last half century a number of genealogists have been seriously misled by an interpretation of that charter proposed by Charles Wickliffe Throckmorton (1868-1941).[2] Mr. Throckmorton, stockbroker, infantry captain in World War I and afterwards lieutenant-colonel in the Officer Reserve Corps, was remembered in an obituary in *The New York Times* for numerous letters to the editor, but not for his genealogical work, which included eight charts completed between 1898 and 1931 and a genealogy of the Throckmorton family.[3] Over the years he amassed a collection of data which he generously placed at the disposal of George Andrews Moriarty, Jr., F.A.S.G., before 1927, when Moriarty, on the basis of his own findings, published a pedigree of the early Throckmortons.[4] In a further article, which appeared several years after the Colonel's

death, Moriarty refers the reader to Throckmorton's book as well as to his own article of 1927.[5] It is also likely that in preparing his book the Colonel profited from Moriarty's previous formulation.

Despite this association and mutual awareness, Moriarty never accepted what we perceive to be the basic error of Throckmorton's thesis, namely, that a certain Joan Harley was the mother of Alexander Besford.[6] Through Alice Freeman Tompson, who immigrated about 1644, as well as through others, this Alexander Besford is ancestor to thousands of Americans. Moreover, the marriage in 1881 of the maternal grandparents of Queen Elizabeth II reunited at least ten lines of Alexander Besford's British progeny. For these reasons, a fresh examination of Throckmorton's claims and the evidence he offered in their support is appropriate. Moriarty based his skepticism upon unspecified grounds of chronology. However, when the whole problem is examined an additional number of significant objections present themselves.

Throckmorton's contention may be presented in a simplified form, with each individual numbered for convenient reference, as follows:

- (1) Sir Robert Corbet of Morton, kt., born 25 December 1304,[7] m. (2) Elizabeth le Strange
- (3) Sir Roger Corbet, kt., m. (4) - de Erdington
- (5) Joan Corbet m. (6) Robert de Harley
- (7) Joan de Harley m. (8) John de Besford
- (9) Alexander de Besford, Esq., M.P.
- (10) Agnes Besford m. (11) Thomas Throckmorton
- (12) John Throckmorton, born about 1380.[4]

Whether, as the Colonel said, and as most authorities have agreed, (5) was daughter of (3) and (4), or, as A.E. Corbet indicated, with the support of a pleading of the year 1400, the sister of (3), is perhaps arguable. But that dilemma need not tantalize us, as our present interest in those persons is contingent on the alleged identities and relationships of (5-8), allegations with which we do not concur.[8] We find no reason to question the relationships shown for (8-12), which concur with Moriarty's findings. Our contention, that the connection of Corbet-Erdington-Harley to Besford-Throckmorton has not been proven, rests upon a variety of considerations. No analysis of what the Colonel wrote or implied has been published, and his documentation can be understood only when certain details are set forth, especially a greater number of true coincidences than the reader might expect.

First of all, then, the Colonel's time-table is abnormally tight. For the sake of argument, let us stipulate

with A. E. Corbet that (5) is actually the daughter of (1) and (2). The number of generations in the table then drops from seven to six. Nevertheless, the interval between the birth of (1) and the birth of (12) is roughly eighty years. If the lineage is correct, at the birth of each successor the average age of the parent in the direct Corbet line can be but sixteen years. Single instances of parenthood at that age are by no means unknown, but nowhere have we found so low an average age for a succession of six generations. Certainly not in the monumental compilations of Erich Brandenburg or Wilhelm Karl, Prinz von Isenburg!

Had the Colonel's time-table been more probable, a number of other weighty objections might have been overlooked. His notion that the Harley and Besford families were related is attractive and his book displays the earmarks of scholarship. When his methods are critically examined, however, they are found to be naively imitative. In the scholarly articles of Moriarty the pedigree emerges inevitably from the original documents consulted; by contrast, in the Colonel's "Besford Excursus",[3] the Colonel uses his documents for verisimilitude and ornamentation, almost as a smoke screen, relying ultimately on his hunch. Part of the "Excursus" is a barely disguised paraphrase of an article on the manor of Besford published elsewhere,[9] with occasional interpolations from other sources. Even his citations are lifted, not always accurately, without acknowledgment of his immediate source. Also, he confuses the regnal chronology in several places; twice he equates a date in 41 Edward III with 1359 instead of 1367, on another occasion he misdates a record of 34 Edward I as 9 Edward III, and he dates the reign of Abbot Gervaise of Pershore exactly 200 years too late. In hit-and-run fashion he states categorically five times that the wife of John de Besford was Joan de Harley; his most positive allegation, coupled with his only hint that proof might exist, is the third of the five statements. On its contents the rest of our criticism centers. Here are the exact words:[10]

> ...Sir Robert had a daughter and heir, Alice, who married Hamo de Peshall (Pashley)... but without question he left also a daughter, Joan, married to John de Besford. The following deed from the Public Record Office, London, Ancient Deed B.4198 is of interest:
>
> Know all etc. that I Joan de Harley relict of Robert de Harley have given, granted, and by this charter confirmed to Alexander de Besforde all my lands and tenements in Harley, Caldwelle, and Besforde. To hold to Alexander his heirs and assigns of the chief of that fee by the services thereof owing and of right accustomed for ever. Further I have remised and relaxed to Alexander his heirs and assigns all the right and claim that I have or at any time may have had in all the lands and tenements in Harley, Caldwelle, and Besford which late were of Robert Harley formerly my husband. So that neither I the said Joan nor any other person shall have any right or claim to sell the said lands. And I the said Joan and my heirs

will warrant the said lands and tenements to Alexander and his assigns against all men forever. Witnesses: John Bewchamp, John Sapy, knights, Robert Russel, John Spenser, William Foliot, Thomas Dapetot, Ralph Kynton, and others. Dated at Harley the Feast of St. Andrew 50 Edw. III (Nov. 30, 1376). Seal, Two Ravens.

Let us first take up the Colonel's words regarding Robert de Harley's offspring; next, the text and context of the genuine charter, which has served as a red herring for half a century; and finally the Colonel's description of the seal.

Robert de Harley (6), lord of Harley in Shropshire, indeed had a daughter and heiress Alesia or Alice who married Hamo de Peshall. All authorities other than Throckmorton say that Alice was the only daughter and sole heiress of Robert. Collins says of the same Robert and his wife Joan Corbet:11

> They had issue an only daughter and heir, Alice, married to Sir Hamond de Peshall, of the county of Stafford, Knt. and carried the castle and lordship of Harley, and a great estate out of the family; and the said Alice likewise left issue, Elizabeth, her sole heir; married first to Henry Grendon, who died possessed of the manor of Harley, &c. In 24 Hen. VI she, secondly, was married to Sir Richard Lacon, Kt. who had issue by her William Lacon, of Willey...

Now Collins admittedly cites as authority for this passage only a Visitation pedigree of 1623, but as he was a thorough searcher of other public and private records as well, it is clear that he found none of the above details inconsistent with what was otherwise known. The *Victoria County History*, without relying upon Collins, arrives at the same conclusion.12

This conclusion finds support in four circumstances which have not yet been discussed. First, in 1380-81 the said Joan, born Corbet, widow of Robert de Harley, claimed dower against her daughter Alice and Alice's husband, and the claim was allowed; there was no mention of an alleged daughter Joan, also liable as coheir if alive, or, if dead, "in her issue coheir", with respect to the claim.13 Second, a considerable share of the Shropshire estates, if the Colonel's claim were sound, would have fallen to the Besford family as coheir and ultimately to the Throckmortons of Fladbury, whereas it has not been shown that any of those lands descended to Alexander Besford or his heirs. Third, the Throckmortons quartered the arms of Besford as heirs to that family,14 but never quartered any arms for the mother of Alexander Besford, an alleged coheir; by contrast, the Lacons, descendants of Alice, duly quartered both the Harley and Corbet arms.15 Fourth, certain pleadings dated to 1400, in which Henry Grendon and his wife Elizabeth successfully sued Brian de Harley, tend to imply that Alesia or Alice was the only daughter and heir of Robert de Harley and his wife Joan Corbet. Grendon was suing for possession of two manors which were

part of his inheritance from the Harleys but which were subject to the life interest of the late father of the defendant; if the mother of Grendon's wife had not been sole heir it is difficult to see how the mention of a coheir could have been avoided.[16]

The text which the Colonel presents is, of course, an abstract of a Latin charter, the original of which is now cited as Exchequer Records, Augmentation Office, No. 4198 (E.326/4198). It is one of a group of seven deeds that document transactions in freeholds in manors called Harley and Caldewell and in certain other places, ranging in date from November 1374 to September 1392; in chronological order, they bear the numbers 4191, 4198, 4187, 4189, 4190, 825 and 4196.[17] Evidently the property in Harley that was thus represented vested ultimately in the Abbot and Convent of Pershore.[18] In the reign of Henry VIII, when all such foundations were suppressed, the estates (and charters) became Crown property. From the tenor of the group of charters listed above it is clear that Joan de Harley, the grantor of No. 4198, and her husband Robert as well, had held only limited rights, and not lordship, in Harley, Caldewell and Besford. Whatever these rights of hers may have been, in 1376 she transferred then all to Alexander de Besford. Then, in 1392, Alexander joined with the assigns of another claimant, John Cassy the younger, in assigning all their rights in Harley and Caldewell (but not Besford, as to which Alexander apparently reserved his rights) to other parties.[19]

Upon comparing Colonel Throckmorton's abstract as given above with a photocopy of the original, we find that the abstract is nearly as long as the thirteen-line text. Except for the Colonel's description of the seal, which we shall discuss later, and his omissions of certain technical phrases which have no bearing on our problem, the abstract is useful and entirely reliable.

Nothing in the form or nature of the deed implies any relationship by blood or marriage between the grantor Joan de Harley and the grantee Alexander de Besford. It is of no significance that the consideration was not mentioned, since the instrument was sealed. The reservation of services (of unspecified nature) to Joan's overlords, "the chief lords of that fee", was required by the statute *Quia Emptores* (1290); in the absence of other express limitations, such as reserved rents, this clause emphasizes the point that the charter evidences a transfer, already completed, of any estate in fee simple and any life estate or expectancy in the three manors to which she may have been entitled. When the *Victoria County History* says that Joan by this charter gave Alexander "all the land in Harley which belonged to her late husband",[18] the author went too far. The warranty clause compelled the consent of her heirs and at the same time protected Alexander from intervention by the overlords.[20] Whether or not Joan

actually owned both a freehold and a life estate in the three manors, the grant would operate as a general release of all rights.

Perhaps the most fruitful approach to the reinterpretation of this charter is through geography. Although Throckmorton made no attempt to locate the places, Harley, Besford and Caldewell, named in the charter, he assumed that these were holdings of the Harleys and Corbets of Shropshire. In this county there was indeed a manor of Harley, belonging to a family of that name, and a manor of Besford, belonging to the Corbets, and while there seems to be no Caldewell there, the latter place-name occurs in modified form in a half dozen other counties, and it is well known that one man's holdings were often widely scattered. But Alexander de Besford, the grantee, and his Besford ancestors generally were natives of Worcestershire, and a glance at the geography of that county brings to light a surprising coincidence (see map, p. 32).

There were manors called Harley and Besford, as well as one called Caldewell, in Worcestershire, and these three manors lay in two adjoining parishes, Pershore Holy Cross and Besford, in the hundred of Pershore, a day's journey from the Shropshire manors. There had been lords of Harley in Shropshire since at least the time of Henry II,[21] and an altogether different Harley family, freeholders and sometimes lords of the manor, at the other Harley in Worcestershire as early as 1241,[22] some say as early as 1031.[23] A certain Robert de Harle or Harley, mentioned in Worcestershire records decades prior to the date of this charter, could hardly have been Joan's husband but must have been a relative. For example, Robert de Harleye served on a jury in 1320 which made an extent (valuation) of lands which John le Brun had held in Caldewell.[24] Four years later, Alice Burnel filed a complaint that Nicholas le Driver of Pershore and Robert de Harley had entered her manors and carried away her goods.[25] Robert de Harley was listed under the lay subsidy of 1332-33 for a tax of five shillings in Evesham and for two shillings in Walcote-cum-membris, the latter a hamlet lying a mile north of Pershore and within the parish of Pershore Holy Cross.[26] Although we have learned nothing further about him, the records place him neatly in the vicinity of the charter and at a distinct distance from the Shropshire Harleys.

By coincidence -- the feudal age was seldom altogether tidy -- Robert de Harley of Shropshire. husband of Joan Corbet, did inherit from his mother Margaret the reversion of certain lands in Worcestershire, but this accident needs cause no confusion, as the lands lay within the parishes of Hampton Lovett[27] and Birlingham,[28] parishes with which the Worcestershire Harleys have not been directly identified.

The Worcestershire Harleys found comparatively little opportunity to rise above their status of free subtenants since the overlordship of most of the lands in their county was frozen in ecclesiastical corporations, some of it so continuing even after the dissolution of the monasteries. By contrast, the Shropshire Harleys married their way up the social scale, from the ranks of the tenants-in-chief to a peerage, thus diverting the attention of pedigree-makers from their less conspicuous namesakes to the south.

The crowning coincidence is that in each of the two manors named Harley there resided a dowager named Joan whose respective husbands, though not related, had been named Robert de Harley. The best authorities imply that neither Robert was a knight, but by the time of the 1623 visitation the rising Shropshire family, like other families before and since, had bestowed posthumous knighthood on their ancestor.[29] Although the Shropshire couple is amply documented, the only evidence of the existence of the Worcestershire Joan de Harley, so far as we know, is the charter under consideration. The discrepancy in documentation is largely due to the accident that the Shropshire Harleys had entered the tightly regulated category of tenant-in-chief, whereas the Worcestershire Harleys had not.

The Worcestershire context of the charter is eloquently attested in its list of witnesses: two knights and five gentlemen. Under the law of that day these were only incidentally witnesses to a document; their more important role was to witness Joan's delivery of the premises to the new owner.[30] The witnesses then had to be men of credibility who could conveniently assemble at Harley on St. Andrew's day in 1376. The presence of knights was especially desirable because knights held such principal offices of local administration as sheriff and coroner; moreover, the grand assize, a local tribunal which tried contested claims to feudal lands, required the services of sixteen belted knights. What with the Black Death and the Hundred Years' War, knights were scarce, and the ability of court or jurors to double as witnesses was regarded as convenient rather than prejudicial. Although the desirability of including knights among the witnesses may have somewhat broadened the area from which the witnesses were drawn, it is a striking fact that all seven witnesses bore the names of Worcestershire families of the first prominence, and that every one of these families held lands within a dozen miles of Pershore.

- Sir John Beauchamp, kt., was probably either he of Powick, who died after 1378, or, less likely, Beauchamp of Holt, some twenty miles from Pershore, created Lord de Beauchamp in 1388.[31]
- Sir John Sapy, kt., who died by 1389, after having

served as sheriff of the county, inherited the manor of Birlingham before 1376.[32]

- Robert Russel was the name of the parson of Strensham in 1341.[33] A Robert Russel lived at Strensham in 1361 and after. From this family are descended the Dukes of Bedford.[34]
- John Spencer: A Spencer family held an estate in Pershore St. Andrew from the 13th to the 15th century,[35] and a John Spencer sold the manor of Longdon, about ten miles from Pershore, in 1367-68.[36]
- William Foliot held lands at Pirton, five miles from Pershore, in the time of Edward III.[37]
- Thomas Dapetot: there were Dabitots at Croome Dabitot, four miles from Pershore.
- Ralph Kynton: Ralph de Kyngton was appointed in 1380 one of eight commissioners to collect a tax in Worcestershire. Kington, sometimes called Kinton, was seven miles from Pershore. In all fairness we must note that there was another Kington, also called Kinton, in Shropshire.[38]

In view of this clustering of Worcestershire names among the witnesses to a transaction within manors named Harley, Caldewell and Besford, it is a virtual certainty that the lands granted to Alexander Besford are in the Worcestershire manors so named, which lie near the center of the cluster, rather than in the disconnected Harley and Besford of Shropshire and some unidentified manor of Caldwell or Caldewell. We have found no indication that the Shropshire Harleys or the Corbets ever claimed lands in any Caldwell or Caldewell. And once the main point is conceded, is it possible to deny the coincidence that there lived in 1376 an otherwise unknown Joan de Harley in one county and a well known Joan de Harley in another, whose circumstances seem so similar? Certainly such a coincidence might be denied if some more probable explanation harmonizes with what is known, but in this case we believe that the coincidence is inescapable, and Throckmorton's claim of a descent from the Shropshire families of Harley, Erdington and Corbet loses its last feeble hint of a defense.

Well, almost the last. It is not certain that the Colonel ever suspected the existence of the Worcestershire Harleys; despite a flirtation with the *Victoria County History*, his innocence of English topography must have been profound. He wanted desperately to believe, and to persuade others, that the deed of 1376 established a genealogical link. Relying on a superficial knowledge of seals and coats of arms, he saw what he wanted to see, and so imposed upon his readers an altogether erroneous description of the seal that Joan had appended to her charter.

His words "Seal, Two Ravens" were patently intended to imply that the grantor was Joan Corbet, as Corbet (Latin *corvus*) means "raven". But the Colonel blundered when he claimed the seal as supporting evidence because he read into it the wrong coat of arms. Joan Corbet, wife of Robert de Harley of Shropshire, belonged to the senior line, the Corbets of Moreton, whose device was a single raven. Two ravens were borne by certain cadet lines only distantly related to Joan Corbet.[39]

This anomaly in itself made it necessary to verify the Colonel's description of the seal. It is a blob of wax one and one half inches in diameter, affixed to a doubled tag which has been passed through slits in a doubled layer of parchment. Unfortunately a photocopy brings out none of the impression on the wax, but an expert in the Search Department of the Public Record Office[40] has informed us that, although about half the seal is lost,

> enough of the device remains to show that the seal was not heraldic but represented a pelican in her piety, that is, a pelican tearing at her breast to feed her young with blood, a device... not uncommon on the seals of women around this date.

The pelican in her piety was a symbol of charity and a special emblem of Christ, whom Dante and others before him had called "Our Pelican".

How could the Colonel's error have arisen? In practice, the two ravens of the Corbet cadets have been represented for some branches fess-wise, marching in single file from left to right, and for other branches pale-wise, one above and parallel to the other. Could either arrangement of ravens have resembled in any respect a wounded pelican feeding her brood? The question is rhetorical in the light of all the evidence presented.

Possibly some genealogical link actually existed between Joan Harley of Worcestershire and the Besfords, but proof of such a link is yet to be discovered. That challenge lies beyond the scope of this article.[41]

NOTES

1. The authors wish to acknowledge courtesies extended by the Public Record Office, assistance by John Mellerski in transcribing the deed of 1376 and by Robert W. Cavenagh, Jr., in preparing the map on page 32, and a helpful and stimulating correspondence with Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., F.A.S.G., who has permitted quotation of some of his observations as a final note to this article.

2. Among others may be cited Frederick Lewis Weis, *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists...* (5th ed. by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Baltimore, 1976), Robert J. Wilson, *Ordway and Allied Families*, 1 (Tona-

wanda, N.Y., 1976) and Henry J. Young, *The Blackmans of Knight's Creek* (Carlisle, Pa., 1977). This line has also been accepted as a basis for membership in hereditary societies. See, e.g., Aileen Lewers Langston and J. Orton Buck, Jr., comp., *Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants*, 2 (Cottonport, La., 1974), pp. 148-55.

3. Charles Wickliffe Throckmorton, *A Genealogical and Historical Account of the Throckmorton Family in England and the United States* (Richmond, Va., 1930).

4. G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., "Pedigree of Throckmortons of Throckmorton and Coughton" and "The Early Throckmortons", *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* (5th ser.) 6:225-27, 228-53 (1927), p. 229.

5. G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., "Evidences on Throckmorton Family", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 98:111-23 (1944) opp. p. 114 (chart pedigree).

6. G. Andrews Moriarty, Jr., *The Ancestry of George Andrews Moriarty Jr. A.M. (Harv.) of Newport on Rhode Island* (New England Historic Genealogical Society Library, Boston, Mass. ms., 19 vols.) 12:5, 7.

7. Augusta Elizabeth Corbet, *The Family of Corbet: Its Life and Times*, 2 (London, 1918), p. 229.

8. As to the parentage of (5) see George Grazebrook and J. P. Rylands, ed., *The Visitation of Shropshire taken in the year 1623...(HS)* (Harleian Soc. Pub. 28-29, London, 1889) 28:214, which sets down (3) and (4) as parents, and Arthur Collins, *Peerage of England* (ed. Sir Egerton Brydges, 9 Vols., London, 1812), 4:51, which essentially agrees but confuses the matter by one obvious misstatement, on the one hand, and Maj. Gen. the Hon. George Wrottesley, "Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls", *The Genealogist* (n.s.) 15:21-32 (1898), p. 22, and Corbet, *supra* note 7, opp. p. 368, on the other hand, which indicate that (5) is sister of (3).

9. *Victoria County History: Worcestershire (VCH Worcs.)* (4 vols., London, 1901-24, index, London, 1926), 4:20-21.

10. *Supra* note 3, pp. 39-40.

11. *Supra* note 8, 4:51.

12. *Supra* note 9, 3:154.

13. Collins, *supra* note 8, 4:51.

14. *Supra* note 3, pp. 16-17.

15. *HS* 28:214, 29:305.

16. Wrottesley, *supra* note 8, p. 22.

17. *A Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in the Public Record Office* (3 vols., London, 1890), 1:293, 3:303-04, and corrigenda; Sir Hilary Jenkinson, *Guide to Seals in the Public Record Office* (London, 1954), pp. 38-39.

18. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 4:158.

19. It does not appear that the Colonel was familiar with all of the deeds cited above, *supra* note 17.

20. William S. Holdsworth, *History of English Law* (3d ed., London, 1923), 3:105-06, 160-61, 230.

21. Robert William Eyton, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, 6 (London, 1861), p. 230 ff.

22. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 4:158.

23. Collins, *supra* note 8, 4:37.

24. J. W. W. Bund, ed., *The Inquisitiones post mortem for the County of Worcester... Edward II* (Oxford, 1894), p. 108.

25. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, s.d. 12 January 1324.

26. J. Amphlett, ed., *Lay Subsidy Rolls, A.D. 1332-3... for the County of Worcester* (Oxford, 1900), pp. 4, 26.

27. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 3:154.

28. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 4:27.

29. *HS*, *supra* note 8, 28:214.

30. Holdsworth, *supra* note 20, 2:352-53.

31. Weis, *supra* note 2, p. 66 (line 84, gen. 31); *The Complete Peerage*, 2 (New ed., London, 1912), pp. 45-46.

32. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 4:24-25.

33. "Pedigree of Besford, co. Worcs.", *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* (5th ser.) 6:295-300 (1927), p. 297.

34. Treadway Russell Nash, *Collections for the History of Worcestershire*, 2 (2d ed., London, 1799), p. 395.

35. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 4:167.

36. *VCH Worcs.*, *supra* note 9, 3:546, 550.

37. Sir John Bernard Burke, *General Armory* (London, 1884), p. 365.

38. *Calendar of the Fine Rolls*, 9 (London, 1926), p. 186; A. Mawer and F. M. Stenton, ed., *Place Names of Worcestershire* (Cambridge, 1927), p. 330.

39. Corbet, *supra* note 7, opp. p. 191 and p. 368. The two-raven lines were all descended from *cadet* branches of the *cadet* line called Corbet of Caus. The senior line of Corbet of Caus had long been extinct, and although, by another of these distracting coincidences, Joan Corbet's late husband Robert de Harley had indeed been one of the junior coheirs of the Corbets of Caus, see Collins, *supra* note 8, 4:48-49, he would have had the right to use the two ravens only in conjunction, or quartered, with his own arms of Harley. *A fortiori* his wife had no right to the two-raven insignia. On the other hand, he would have been entitled to impale his wife's arms (one raven) with those of Harley.

40. Letter, N. G. Cox to Henry J. Young, 6 January 1978.

41. Observations by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., F.A.S.G., with respect to the authors' discovery:

"The validity of the generations from Sir Robert Corbet to Alexander de Besford, examined in this paper, has been the subject of discussion for the past fifteen to twenty-five years. Due to the difficulty of anchoring the individuals firmly into their exact time frames, and due to the scarcity of related contemporary records, it was impossible either to prove or to disprove completely the descent as offered by Col. Throckmorton. This line was widely quoted...

With the publication of this article it becomes clear to all that the family that may or may not have been related to the Besford family is *not* the same as the one related to the Corbets, and thus the descent from Corbet through Besford as published can no longer be accepted...

This well researched and carefully reasoned paper shows the importance to all practitioners of eliminating the possibility of the existence of such coincidences from similar work by examining the maps and records of all neighboring localities before offering as proven any line of descent that is not fully supported by positive filiation evidence or that does not fit within normal chronological limits."

THE LIGHTER SIDE

From *Records of Sessions of the Peace, 1686-1721, Plymouth County (Mass.)* p. 180, now housed at Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Mass.:

At ye Generall Quarter Session of ye Peace and Inferiour Court of Comon Pleas Holden at Plimouth for ye County of Plimouth on ye third Tuesday of Sept in ye 13th year of his maj^{ties} reign Annoque Domini 1701

Jonathan Washbourne jun^{r} of Bridgwater for his abusive and uncivill behaviour to Elizabeth Canaday late of s^{d} Bridgwater by thrusting up or putting of a skunk under her cloaths to her naked body, And then saying he had done ye office of a midwife is sentenced to pay a fine of five pounds fees and charges (5-0-0) or be publickly whipt 20 stripes (paid ye fine then to ye sheriff), And become bound with sureties for his good behaviour untill ye next court of quarter sessions.

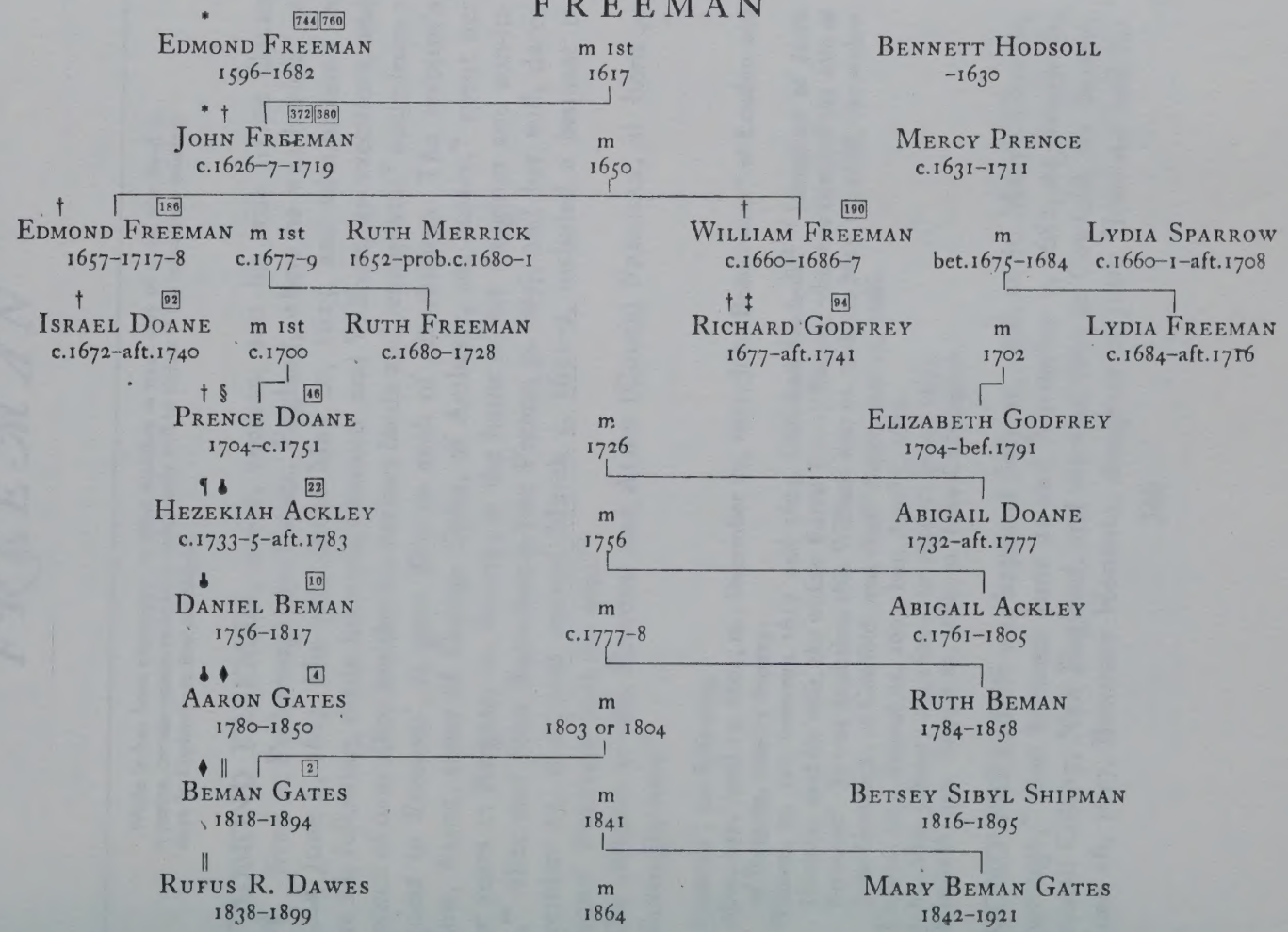
Isaac Harris jun^{r} of Bridgwater being present with Jonathan Washbourne and Accessary to ye great Incivillity and abuse done by s^{d} Washbourne unto Elizabeth Canaday is sentenced to pay a fine of fifty shillings fees and charges or to be publickly whipt 10 stripes (pd ye s^{d} fine then to ye sheriff 2-10-0), And to become bound with sureties for his good behaviour untill y^{e} next court of quarter sessions.

Submitted by Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G.

The Editor solicits submissions for this department, preferably unpublished material less than one page long.

See Parke 55

FREEMAN



* Lynn and Sandwich, Mass.
† Eastham, Mass.
‡ Harwich, Mass.
§ Saybrook, Conn.
‖ Marietta, Ohio.
¶ East Haddam, Conn.
♦ East Hartland, Conn.
♦ Montague and Amherst, Mass.

Gates & Allied Fam
v. II

FREEMAN

While it has been customary in these sketches to treat only of those who lived in America, certain points relative to this family will be clearer if the immediate relationships in England are first considered.

EDMOND FREEMAN, senior, yeoman, and his wife ALICE COLES lived at Pulborough, co. Sussex, England, where he was buried[1c] on June 6, 1623. His will, dated May 20, 1623, and administered on June 18, following, made his sons, EDMOND[1] and William, his executors, and disposed of over £800 besides his various lands and tenements;[1a] aside from a bequest to EDMOND[1], it gave £20 to each of his children. The testator's widow, ALICE, sister of George Coles, of Amberly, co. Sussex,[1a] spent her later years at Reigate, co. Surrey, in the home of her daughter and son-in-law,[2a] Alice and John Beauchamp [see Prence, p. 689]; and her will, dated November 13, 1650, and proved March 5, 1651–2, included a bequest to EDMOND[1] FREEMAN and his wife.[1b]

The children of this EDMOND and ALICE (COLES) FREEMAN, al born at Pulborough, were[1c]

I. EDMOND[1], see following.
II. Alice, bap. April 15, 1601; m., December 27, 1615, John Beauchamp[1c] of London and of Reigate, county Surrey.
III. William, m. 1st, between 1617 and 1624, Christian Hodsoll[1d, 1e] [daughter of JOHN HODSOLL and his wife, the widow FAITH (——) Bacon], who was sister of the wife of EDMOND[1]. It was doubtless this William who m. 2nd, on May 15, 1638, the widow Jane Gratwick, of Cowfold, and died[1e] September 15, 1666.
IV. Eleanor, bap. August 25, 1603; bur. April 7, 1618.
V. John, bap. January 29, 1605–6 or 1606–7; living 1623.
VI. Elizabeth, bap. August 27, 1609; m. John Coddington.

EDMOND[1] FREEMAN was baptized July 25, 1596, at St. Mary's Church, Pulborough,[1c] died between June 21 and November 2, 1682, at Sandwich, Plymouth Colony, New England, and married first at Cowfold, co. Sussex, on June 16, 1617, BENNETT HODSOLL, daughter of JOHN HODSOLL and his

wife, the widow FAITH (——) Bacon, of that place;[1e] he married, secondly, probably either on the voyage to New England or soon after his arrival, Elizabeth (——).*

Both EDMOND[1] and his brother William, with their respective wives, were beneficiaries in the wills of, respectively, their father-in-law JOHN HODSOLL and his son of the same name, the said wives being co-heirs to their brother.[1e] BENNETT (HODSOLL) FREEMAN was buried April 12, 1630, at Pulborough.[1c]

In January, 1633–4, EDMOND[1], on behalf of himself and his five living children, brought suit in Chancery Court against his brother William and others in regard to the disposition of certain lands and tenements formerly belonging to JOHN HODSOLL, his father-in-law. The depositions taken, give evidence among other things, of the dates of baptism of four of the six children of EDMOND[1] at Billingshurst, the register of which was then existent though not now to be found; that he then owned lands in both Pulborough and Billingshurst; that he must have removed in 1619–20 to Billingshurst for a period of seven or eight years; and that he was a man of good credit and repute in the community.[1f] By September, 1627, he had evidently returned to Pulborough[1f] where[1c] his youngest child was baptized on September 2, 1629, and buried ten days later, and where he buried his wife on April 12, following.

He, with his four children, in company with several other individuals of the same family name, whose relationship is not yet established, engaged passage[2] for New England on the "Abigail," Robert Hackwell, Master, early in July, 1635, and arrived in October following.[3] It is said that "he was a man of consideration in England and brought with him much valuable plate."[6] He settled first at Lynn, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, for a short time. During his residence there he presented to the Colony twenty corslets or suits of plate armor.[4] These he doubtless brought over in view of the Indian menace.[2a] For some reason† he and others of Lynn wished to remove to Cape Cod and asked Plymouth Colony for a grant of land there. On April 3, 1637, it was ordered "that these ten men of Saugus" [Lynn], including EDMOND[1], "shall haue liberty to view a place to sitt downe & haue sufficient lands for

*She may have been a widow Perry and may have had a son[1] Edward, for EDMOND[1] in his will called Edward Perry his son. It has sometimes been assumed that this man was called son because of his having married a Mary (Freeman?), surmised daughter of EDMOND[1], but careful study reveals no evidence of the existence of such a daughter and leaves the stepson theory the more tenable.

†Probably because of displeasure, on the part of some, with the theocratic form of government in the Bay Colony [see Appendix, pp. 855–6], but doubtless, also, on the part of EDMOND[1], because of the financial and friendly interest of his brother-in-law, John Beauchamp, in Plymouth Colony.

three score famylies. . . ."[5] The present location of Sandwich was chosen and a number of men, many of whom had families, removed there from Lynn in, or perhaps even before, 1637. Certain conditions were to be met before an absolute deed would be given to them by the Colony and in 1647 this document was made out to EDMOND[1] as agent, who in turn devised the lands to the town and to its various proprietors on their repayment to him of money invested and their promise to complete the requirements,[5] the matter not being closed[6] until 1651. As a consequence of this agency he is called "the original proprietor of Sandwich."[6]

The status of EDMOND[1] may be inferred from the fact that of the fifty-eight men who became entitled to shares in the divisions of lands at Sandwich, his portion was much the largest and his name was ordinarily[2a] preceded by the title "Mr." or followed by that of "Gent." [see note, p. 299]. He was called a freeman of Plymouth Colony on March 7, 1636–7, although he was not "sworn and admitted" [see Appendix, p. 853] as such until January 2, 1637–8,[7] so his removal to Sandwich undoubtedly preceded these dates.

The Massachusetts men who were the first settlers of this town were Puritans rather than Pilgrims, many of them were merchants and some were well-to-do. They were "friends of good order" and good government and were a religious people but free in a remarkable degree "from the acerbities of polemic strife"[6] existing in some parts of the Bay Colony. They started a church as early as 1638, of which EDMOND[1] was a member[6] and a deacon. Evidence that they, as a group, were less intolerant than most church bodies of Puritan origin of their day is seen in the fact that their neighborhood later became the earliest stronghold of Quakerism in Plymouth Colony. The Sandwich Monthly Meeting, established in 1660, was the first organized Meeting in New England and even antedated most of those in England.[6] Some of the earlier adherents of this faith seem to have really craved and invited difficulty with, and persecution by the authorities, but the majority, who are said to have asked only freedom to worship as they chose, soon gained the good will of their neighbors, who often shielded them from the law and thus sometimes incurred penalties on their own behalf. EDMOND[1] evidently felt this tolerance for though he was actively interested in church affairs, as is evidenced by his signing about 1655–6 a call to a pastor, giving at that time £1 toward the building of a meeting house[8] and contracting on July 17, 1657, to give £1 yearly thereafter toward the pastor's salary,[8] yet he and his wife were indicted on October 7, 1651, for absence from public

worship contrary to the order of June 6 preceding,[5] which absence was a method then frequently employed to show disapproval of the policy of the authorities against the Quakers. He is generally recognized as disfavoring the current "ecclesiastical censures and legislative coercion"; of sympathizing with the Quakers, some say even to the point of considering personal alliance with them; and of having views too liberal for the times.[8] The stringency of the laws provided that freemen who became Quakers, or who encouraged such by attending their meetings, by entertaining them or by any other means, should lose their citizenship and various men were so penalized.[5] Many more were fined and Captain Cudworth of Scituate was even deprived of his military command because of his sympathies.[9] He made the statement too, that in 1658 "almost the whole town of Sandwich is adhering to them."[8] EDMOND[1], who had been a Magistrate or assistant to the Governor for several years, was permanently dropped at the election in 1646, some say as a result of his general theological tolerance.[8] Public opinion in this section in favor of the Friends became so marked, and protection of them from many harshnesses was so frequent, that the Plymouth government* about 1657–8 appointed one George Barlow as a state marshal for this locality to collect the fines from and inflict the punishments upon these passive offenders "and their encouragers," but his great unfairness only increased the resentment of fair-minded people. While the most extreme penalties such as cutting off of ears and hanging were not resorted to in Sandwich, the local persecutions included whipping, imprisonment which carried with it a fee for committal, as well as a second one for discharge, and heavy fines for the non-payment of which the offender's cattle or goods were distrained at a preposterously low valuation and with an admitted intent to confiscate the most needed articles rather than such as could be more easily spared. At one court in 1661 fines amounting to £150, for attendance at Quaker meetings and for refusal to take the oath of fidelity, were laid on certain Sandwich men in such respective amounts as £24, £46 and £20, the last-named fine being assessed against a poor weaver whose entire holdings were of less than £10 valuation. One list[8] of fines imposed upon nineteen Friends in and near Sandwich for this period showed a total of £660 of which over £89 was distrained from Edward Perry, called "son" by EDMOND[1] FREEMAN. Knowing the disapprobation of the

*Before this date the original Pilgrim leaders had all died and some of their successors lacked the mellow tolerance which persecution had produced in their elders. Some, however, of the younger generation were true "Independents" in principle and as firm in loyalty thereto as those who had gone before.

Freeman family for these measures, Marshal Barlow had the audacity to call upon Edmond[2] for "aid" in his duties! Prompt and indignant refusal of such assistance caused Barlow to enter a complaint at court, and consistency caused the authorities to lay a fine of ten shillings on Freeman.[2a, 7, 8] Another intimate phase of the question is seen in the fact that this Edward Perry married,[14] about 1653, Mary (——), but was so imbued with Quaker ideas that he persistently and repeatedly declined[8] the services of Thomas Tupper, who was the constituted authority to perform marriages. The result was that the matter was brought before the General Court on March 7, 1653–4, and Edward Perry was fined £5. Governor THOMAS[1] PRENCE [who would have been doubly interested in that he was father-in-law to JOHN[2] FREEMAN] was directed to see this marriage "ratifyed as hee goeth home," and Thomas Tupper for not forcibly performing the ceremony "was required henceforth to desist, and is not intrusted with that business any more."[7]

Evidence that even the Governor's persuasive powers lacked potency in this matter is seen in the Court record of June 6, 1654, when Edward Perry "for refusing to haue his marriage rattifyed before Mr. PRENCE . . . is fined fiue pounds for this psent Court and soe fiue pounds for euery Generall Court that shall bee during the time of his said neglect for the future."[7] Knowledge of the outcome of this conflict would be interesting, but is not found.

In 1643 EDMOND[1] and his two sons Edmond[2] and JOHN[2] were among those "able to bear arms" in Sandwich.[6] The former served on the grand jury in 1636 and 1647, as Assistant[10] continuously from 1640 to 1646 and as a Representative in the latter year.[6, 10] As Assistant he and his associates held court for the three townships, Yarmouth, Barnstable and Sandwich, "for small causes."[11] In 1641 he with Governor Winslow and Myles Standish dealt true justice in ruling that a certain man should pay for a deer which his son had bought of an Indian long before, and that another man should pay two shillings for mending a hole which he had shot in the same Indian's kettle.[8] The attitude of EDMOND[1] toward the natives is further shown in a case where he addressed several notes to the General Court about 1655 relative to "spoyle done in the Indians corn by horses" and about suitable recompense therefor.[11]

Suggestion of some of the unpleasant duties devolving upon the Assistants is seen in rulings whereby EDMOND[1], in that capacity, was required by the General Court in September, 1641, to inflict punishment upon "Mr. Crowes

mayde servant for pilfering goods in his house" and to oversee the whipping of certain offenders.[11]

The importance to the community of the whaling industry is seen in certain early legislation. There seems to have been somewhat of conflict between the Colony, which demanded a portion of the oil as the right of the Crown and appointed agents to receive it "for the country," and the town, which claimed similar rights and promised a division of the proceeds "equally to every inhabitant," with a double share to the Indian or white man who spied and reported a floating or stranded whale. In 1652 the town appointed a committee of six, including EDMOND[1], to "take care of all the [oil-yielding] fish that Indians shall cut up within the limits of the town, so as to provide safety for it and . . . dispose of the fish for the town's use," also to provide laborers and equipment to try out the blubber of any such as are reported and to dispose of the proceeds "to the town's use, to be divided equally."[8]

In spite of the evident good standing of EDMOND[1] in the community, he occasionally offended in small matters and he was promptly taken to task, as when in 1638 he and others were fined ten shillings apiece for "being defective in armes"; that same year he was one of several who were presented "for keeping swine vnringed"; in 1641 he was before the Court for lending a gun to an Indian and in 1646 he was fined eighteen pence for absence from General Court.[11] In 1642 he was one of the Council of War to coöperate with Massachusetts Bay Colony in mutual protection against the Indians;[10] and he was often on committees to view land, divide and assign such, and to run bounds.[12] He acquired much property both by grant and by purchase.[12]

He made one sale of land in 1648 for the sum of £75 sterling "to bee payed . . . in Corn or Cattell."[12] Side lights are thrown on local customs and conduct by such items as that a neighbor girl, who had "uttered speeches against" EDMOND[1] in 1655, was sentenced to be whipped; Thomas Tupper signed a document in 1656 to "foreuer acquitt" EDMOND[1] "of all manor accoumpts, speciallities, and demaunds, from the begiñing of the world to this prsent day" and EDMOND[1] himself, with two others as agents for the town, in 1673 complained against Samuel Fuller for unjust entry on their land two years before and for cutting down a certain young tree.[11]

That EDMOND[1] was a man of large business interests, a merchant in Sandwich and also the representative of a group of London investors in the new world is proved by various recorded documents. Several of these suggest

that he dealt in clothing, for in 1639 he made a trip to England and while there bought a consignment of "hats and beavers" to the amount of over £52 from Arthur Mansfield, haberdasher of London, signing an agreement, dated July 20, 1639, to pay for them "six months after the said hatts shall be safely landed in New England." They were shipped in the "Planter" and EDMOND[1] himself returned to his home during 1639 on the "Champion." This bill was paid in 1640 but his failure to receive the receipted note caused him to have all pertinent correspondence recorded.[13] Evidence is also seen of a considerable investment in New England by three merchants of London, including John Beauchamp, brother-in-law of EDMOND[1], who on July 11, 1639, evidently during the latter's visit there, gave him a power of attorney. Their business covered a partnership in the beaver trade in Plymouth Colony with the use of certain vessels for the transport of it, and included as partners the following New England men: William Bradford, Edward Winslow, THOMAS[1] PRENCE, Myles Standish, John Alden, John Howland, Isaac Allerton and the heirs of WILLIAM[1] BREWSTER [see Prence, p. 688]. The task assigned EDMOND[1] was to make collections of accounts due in New England, or to accept land in lieu of money, to make good Beauchamp's investment of £400 with perhaps similar amounts due to the two other London men. Accounts with the Indians had been poorly kept, returns were scanty and finally by or before 1645 after "diuers differrences," the various Plymouth debtors to this group each deeded property to cover their obligations and received their releases[13] from EDMOND[1]. Following this he made sale of much of this property for Beauchamp.[12, 13] As late as 1682 his interest in church affairs is seen when he and Ezra Perry, senior, were appointed to arrange for the minister's salary.[14]

When his wife died, February 14, 1675–6, she was buried on the hill of the Freeman farm "about one and one-fourth miles west of the town hall" [1875], which spot thus became the oldest known burial ground of that locality.[2a, 14] We are told that at that time his sons hauled from a distant field a rock which in shape resembled a pillion, as a monument for her grave; at his request they brought another which he imagined simulated a saddle and placed it beside where his own grave would presently be, and enclosed this spot, containing also two oak trees, with a massive circular wall. "Within the memory of persons yet living [1875] the remains of those ancient trees were standing and the last vestiges of the wall were removed . . . but neither the two graves nor the two monuments placed over them have ever been disturbed."[2a, 14]

Certain discrepancy is found between the approximated age of EDMOND[1] at emigration and at death as compared with his lately established baptismal date[1c] but the consensus of evidence justifies the conclusions as stated. The estate he left amounted to £190 but he had deeded most of his property to his descendants during his life.[2a, 14] His will dated June 21, 1682, was probated November 2, following, and named his three "sons," Edmond[2] and JOHN[2] FREEMAN and Edward Perry, as his executors, reaffirmed all prior conveyances and divided such lands as he then possessed.[2a] It is interesting to note that his personal estate[2a] included "One Dixionary & gt. Bible £1–15–0," the former volume being a rare possession in the colonies in that early day.

The children of EDMOND[1] and BENNETT (HODSOLL) FREEMAN, all born in England, the first and fifth at Pulborough and the others at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, were[1g, 2a, 15]

I. Alice[2], bap. April 4, 1619; d. April 24, 1651, at Plymouth; m. there, November 24, 1639, William Paddy.[16]
II. Edmond[2], bap. November 26, 1620; d. March 29, 1673, at Sandwich; m. 1st, April 22, 1646, Rebecca[2] Prence (THOMAS[1]); m. 2nd, July 18, 1651, Margaret Perry.
III. Bennett[2], bap. January 20, 1621–2; d.[1f] bet. November 28, 1633, and January 13, 1633–4.
IV. Elizabeth[2], bap. April 11, 1624; m., prob. abt. 1647, John Ellis.
V. JOHN[2], see following.
VI. Nathaniel[2], bap. September 2, 1629; d. there ten days later.

JOHN[2] FREEMAN (*Edmond*[1]) was baptized January 28, 1626–7, at Billingshurst, co. Sussex, England,[1g] died October 28, 1719, at Eastham, Massachusetts, and married,[16] undoubtedly there, on February 13–4, 1649–50, MERCY[2] PRENCE [see Prence, p. 693]. He came to New England with his father in 1635, being then listed as eight years old on the Customs House rolls.[2] His home during his youth was with his father at Lynn and at Sandwich; he left the latter place for Eastham probably by or before 1649–50, the date of his marriage, and certainly before June, 1651, when he served on the grand jury from there.[18, 19] His name was propounded for freemanship in June, 1651, and he was admitted[17] as such in June, 1652. His life was filled with official duties, even more than his father's had been; he served as a grand juror on various occasions, as surveyor of[17] highways at Eastham in 1653, as a selectman there from 1663 for ten years,[17, 21] as a Deputy from that town from 1654 to 1666 inclusive and as an Assistant to the Governor from 1666 to 1686 and from 1689 to 1691, all inclusive.[18, 21] The break in his term of service from 1686 to 1689 was caused by the usurpation of Gov.

Andros and the cessation of all colonial offices for that period. His duties in the latter capacity were quite incessant and much more varied than those of a Judge of our present-day courts. He was appointed as late as 1692 to the bench[15] of the first Court of Common Pleas which was established after the Union of the Colonies,[21] and his military service was as helpful as his civic activities. In August, 1643, he was a member of the military company of Sandwich, on March 6, 1654–5, was made ensign bearer of the Eastham Company and in October, 1658, as such he became, by order of the Council of War, a member of the Council or Staff of Maj. Josias Winslow.[19] Having apparently become a lieutenant before October 6, 1659, he was then made an officer of that grade in the troop of horse.[19, 20] In April, 1667, as a result of a menace to the colonies by the French and the "Duch," there was appointed a council in each town to assist the regular officers and Lt. JOHN[2] was so named for Eastham.[19] On September 15, 1673, the Court, with him present as an Assistant, "haueing considered the information giuen concerning the Duch theire actings att New York and places adjacent" ordered that the "troop of horse allowed by the Court shalbe sixty, whoe shall haue horse pistolls, and each of them a carbine, with other acculterments fitt for seruice"; that volunteers should be encouraged to bring the membership to that number and that in case of attack at any given town, the portion of the personnel of this troop which was resident in a near-by town might, by direction of their local council, hasten to their relief and might even "presse horses for theire better expedition if they shall see cause."[19] At a meeting of the Council of War held at Plymouth, July 8, 1671, relative to the menace to the colony of King Philip and his followers it was decided to impress a body of one hundred men and "forty of our trustiest Indians" for a campaign against them during the following month and Lt. JOHN[2] was to be second in command under Maj. Josias Winslow.[19] This action was followed on August 23rd by a decision to send letters to the neighboring colonies asking their advice and coöperation and the letter to Massachusetts Bay was sent by the hand of Lt. JOHN[2]. Before October 4, 1675, he had been made a Captain, for as such, on that date, he was one of a committee to take an account of the charges "arising by this p̃sent warr"[19] meaning King Philip's War. He also served actively in that campaign and as a result his estate received a grant of land in Narragansett Township No. 7, at what is now Gorham, Maine. This section was not assigned to the heirs of the participants until 1733, or fifty-eight years after the battle occurred, but it finally assured[20] lot No. 34

to the estate of JOHN[2]. It develops that in June, 1678, Taunton still owed the colony certain sums "for billetting Captaine FREEMAN and his men and theire horses" "in the late warr with the Indians," "likewise to pay for beef which was disposed off when Capt. FREEMAN was att youer towne, either by Capt. FREEMAN or any of youer celect men for the releiffe of some of youer poor, whoe were in extreamyty."[19] On June 2, 1685, the military companies of Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth and Eastham were made the 3rd Regiment and JOHN[2] FREEMAN was commissioned Major Commandant thereof, with other companies added later.[18]

JOHN[2] was called upon to assist in auditing the books of the Treasurer[29] of the Colony in 1662, 1664, 1673 and 1674. In 1663 he and two others were appointed for a year to hold certain wampum belonging to the colony and to pay from it fifteen shillings bounty to each Indian who would bring in a wolf's head.[29] Of nine Indians who had stolen a cask of liquor in 1667, three were sentenced to be whipped and the other six were ordered to pay £10 to JOHN[2] as agent for the colony, in "Indian corne, or porke, or feathers."[29] In June, 1670, he and JONATHAN[2] SPARROW were a Committee for Eastham to "looke after the Minnesters Rate."[29] By or before that year the Court had ordered that no tar which was made within the colony should be sold outside of it, and that its price for a two-year term should be eight shillings in money for a small barrel containing not less than sixteen gallons, beer measure, or twelve shillings for a "great barrell" and that JOHN[2] should handle all that was made in Eastham.[29]

A certain Indian called Hoken was a "notoriouse theife" and was finally put in prison, but broke out and stole a horse on which to escape. The Court, stating the belief in July, 1674, that he "will not be reclaimed, but lyeth sherking and lurking about, whereby many persons are greatly in feare and danger of him" ordered that "Leiftenant FREEMAN or any other magistrate that can light off the said Hoken, that they cause him to be apprehended and sold or sent to Barbadoes, for to satisfy his debts and to free the collonie from so ill a member."[29] During 1675–6, while JOHN[2] FREEMAN and JONATHAN[2] SPARROW were members of the council of Eastham their duties[18] included the assignment of men to both watch and ward,[29] to keep garrison and to do scout duty; included also arrangement for the supply, conservation and apportionment of the town's stock of ammunition and for laying a tax to cover the purchase of the same. "Watch" implied service from sunset to sunrise and "Ward" from sunrise to sunset. If anyone who was called for such

service failed to appear, he was to be fined five shillings for each failure and a distress warrant therefor levied on his estate; or if he had no property he was "to be sett necke and heeles* . . . not exceeding halfe an houre." Fines were also specified for those who were tardy in arrival as watchmen or who came without "fixed armes and suitable ammunition."[29] In June, 1676, the Treasurer's account showed that "Capt. FREEMAN" owed the Colony £1 for a gun.[29]

The suffering and loss occasioned to the colonies by King Philip's War stirred the sympathies of many people across the water and contributions were made which were apportioned between the colonies, Plymouth receiving a share of over £120. In March, 1676–7, the Court ordered the "destribution of this collonies p̃te of the contribution made by diuers Christians in Ireland for the releiffe of such as are impouerished, destressed, and in nessesitie," and named "Captain FREEMAN" to handle Eastham's share.[30] Innumerable instances are found where JOHN[2] was called upon to make surveys, to divide land, set bounds, etc. In November, 1679, Thomas Clark asked £50 damage from him, claiming that JOHN[2] had pulled up a boundary stake by Clark's land and the jury gave the plaintiff ten shillings and costs[30] to the amount of £3. In February, 1682–3, for some unseen reason the Deputy Governor, JOHN[2] FREEMAN, JONATHAN[2] SPARROW, JOHN[1] DOANE and John Miller "departed this Court before it was finished, all being members thereof," therefore, "this Court orders, that if att June Court they render not a suffiēnt excusse they shalbe fined according to law."[30]

In order to prevent all possible lawsuits and controversies between those who went whaling, the General Court on November 4, 1690, appointed a

*The meaning of this term in New England was undoubtedly essentially the same as it was in Old England and as follows:

A punishment called "neck and heels," which probably had its origin in an instrument devised by Leonard Skeffington, Lieutenant of the Tower of London in the sixteenth century. It was a broad iron hoop for forcibly compressing a culprit's body, and the victim was kept in this state for about an hour at a time. The instrument came to be known as "Skevington's Irons" or "Skevington's Daughter," and afterwards, corruptly, as "Scavenger's Daughter." . . . But ropes and straps came into use instead of iron bands, and Sir Ashley Cooper tells us that at Dorchester in 1646 two soldiers convicted of desertion were sentenced to be tied neck and heels. The punishment was in frequent use in our garrison at Tangiers soon after 1660, the culprit being sometimes ordered to undergo it one hour daily for three days; and Randle Holme, writing in 1688, says "it is a punishment of decrepiting and benumming the body by drawing it all together, as it were, into a round ball, by ropes or match-ropes; that is the heel to the breech, and the head between the knees, and the arms tyed backwards; and thus to lye tumbling for a certain time, according to the hainousness of the soldier's offence."

One other description of it, written in 1761, says, "The criminal sits down on the ground, when a firelock is put under his hams and another over his neck, which were forcibly brought almost together by means of a couple of cartouch-box straps. In this situation, with his chin between his knees, has many a man been kept till the blood gushed out of his nose, mouth and ears, and ruptures have also too often been the fatal consequences."[35]

"viewer" in each coast town, whose word and record should be considered good testimony in law, and to whom each whaler should report all whales killed, or wounded and left at sea, describing the wounds so given with time and place where they occurred. The further requirement was made that when any whale was brought or cast on shore that it should be "viewed" and record made of its injury and the time and place of its landing before any mutilation took place, so that its rightful ownership might be established. If anyone ignored the last ruling, he lost all right to the fish and was fined £10 beside. The viewer received a fee of six shillings for each whale viewed and recorded and had permission to appoint a Deputy if he chose. One who found a drift whale a mile from shore "not appearing to be killed by any man" might claim such by paying "an hogshead of oyle to ye county for every such whale." Major JOHN[2] held this office of viewer for Eastham[30] in 1690.

An interesting original deed [which was in 1901 in the possession of Judge Henry Varnum Freeman of Chicago, Illinois] contains, among others, the signatures of THOMAS[1] PRENCE, JONATHAN[2] SPARROW and JOHN[2] FREEMAN. It covered an exchange between Hannah (Prence) Mayo and JOHN[2] FREEMAN of two pieces of land given them by THOMAS[1] PRENCE who was respectively father and father-in-law of the principals.[31] The inventory of the estate of THOMAS[1] PRENCE taken in April, 1673, shows a debt of £17 owing to JOHN[2] FREEMAN and in a codicil dated on March 28, 1673, to his will of a year earlier, the former gave to the latter "Speeds Cronicle and Wilson's Dictionary and the abridgement; and Simpsons History of the Church and Newmans Concordance."[31] Through a long term of years JOHN[2] was a Deacon of the Eastham Church.[15, 21, 26] He was a large landholder and possessed considerable means. In 1691 the town mortgaged to him two islands, as security for the payment of £76 which he had advanced as the town's proportion of the expense of obtaining the new charter from England.[15]

The gravestones of Maj. JOHN[2] and his wife are still to be seen at Eastham, and on her stone a heart is chiseled within which is her epitaph. His will was dated June 1, 1716, and a codicil was added on June 16, 1718. The document was probated on November 10, 1719, and the controversy which had arisen between the heirs was settled by an agreement signed by them on January 27, 1719–20. The will gave to EDMOND[3] a number of tracts of land and a share of the personal estate. It gave £10 in money to each of the testator's two grandchildren, LYDIA (FREEMAN) GODFREY and William[4] Freeman, children

of his deceased son WILLIAM[3], and gave their freedom to his negroes "Tobye" and Bess, with the added gifts of four acres of land, a horse and a cow.[31] The inventory shows a bountiful estate including such items as one hundred sixty-one pounds weight "In silver money and Plate." The agreement of the heirs includes the name of ISRAEL[3] DOANE who had married and who signed in behalf of his wife RUTH[4] FREEMAN, daughter[31] of EDMOND[3].

The children of JOHN[2] and MERCY (PRENCE) FREEMAN, through two of whom we descend, all born undoubtedly at Eastham, were[15, 16, 21, 22]

I. John[3], b. February 2, 1650; d. young.
II. John[3], b. December, 1651; d. July 27, 1721, at Harwich; m. 1st, at Eastham, December 18, 1672, Sarah[2] Merrick (WILLIAM[1]); m. 2nd, 1701, Mercy (Bradford) Watson.[23]
III. Thomas[3], b. September, 1653; d. February 9, 1715–6; m. December 31, 1673, Rebecca[3] Sparrow (JONATHAN[2], RICHARD[1]).
IV. Patience[3], b. (—); d. February 15, 1745; m. January 31, 1682–3, Samuel Paine.[23]
V. Hannah[3], b. abt. 1664; d. February 15, 1743, "aged 79"; m. April 14, 1681, John[3] Mayo (John[2], Rev. John[1]).[23]
VI. EDMOND[3], see following.
VII. Mercy[3], b. July, 1659; d. 1744; m. December, 1679, Samuel Knowles.[23]
VIII. WILLIAM[3], see following, page 363.
IX. Prince[3], b. February 3, 1665–6; d. young.
X. Nathaniel[3], b. March 20, 1669; d. January 4, 1760; m., abt. 1690, Mary (probably Howland).[23]
XI. Bennett[3], b. March 7, 1670–1; d.[23] May 30, 1716; m. March 14, 1688–9, John Paine (Thomas).[31]

EDMOND[3] FREEMAN (*John*[2], *Edmond*[1]) was born in June, 1657, at Eastham[16] and is said to have died there either[33] December 10, 1717, or February 11, 1718–9 [gravestone],[23] but evidently the former date, for on February 25, 1717–8, his widow and eldest son were appointed administrators of his estate.[24] He married undoubtedly first[23, 26, 33] and at Eastham, perhaps in "Jan. 1677" but surely by 1679, RUTH[2] MERRICK [see Merrick, p. 585].* He married "as his second wife"[27] probably about 1681, Sarah[3] Mayo (Samuel[2], Rev. John[1]). Their home was in that part of Eastham called Tonsett, as shown by his father's will, which gave him the property he then occupied there, as well as several other tracts. The fact that he had a cousin of the same name in Sandwich creates somewhat of doubt as to which

*Since WILLIAM[1] MERRICK by his will of 1686 left to his "Grand Child RUTH FFREEMAN" "an equal share amongst the Rest of my Children" it suggests that she was an only child of a deceased daughter who could have been only Rebecca[2] or RUTH[2] MERRICK. Since the only contemporaneous Ruth Freeman of record is this daughter of EDMOND[3], the fact of his first marriage[27] to RUTH[2] MERRICK who died early leaving but this one child is accepted[23, 26, 33] even though its actual record has not been found [see Merrick, p. 584].

of them performed certain public service, but it was probably EDMOND[3] who was on the grand jury[19] in 1663 and[28] in 1683. He was a selectman of Eastham from 1695 for seven years and was called lieutenant.[24]

Since no other adult of the name is found at Eastham at that date than EDMOND[3] an item recording admission as a freeman of that place,[28] in June, 1690, must refer to him. He died intestate and the Court settled all the real estate on Isaac[4], the eldest son, who gave bond to pay certain sums to each of his two brothers and nine sisters and the widow was allowed the use of one third during her life, after which, it also should be divided. The real estate was valued at £849–7–6 and the immediate share of RUTH (FREEMAN) DOANE was to be £47–8 with an added £21–15–10 after her stepmother's decease.[24] It is indicative of the relative ages of these children that the Court in directing Isaac[4], stated to have been the "eldest son," named first the other sons and then all the daughters, doubtless giving each individual in his or her chronological sequence, within the limitations of sex, and the various dates of marriage, for the most part, correspond with this theory. In this listing RUTH[4] is mentioned first among the daughters, which placing coincides with other evidence tending to show that she was the eldest daughter of EDMOND[3] and by a first marriage. She had a child[26] in November, 1701, so she must have married as early as 1700. At the agreement of the heirs of Maj. JOHN[2] FREEMAN, her grandfather, in January, 1719–20, her husband, ISRAEL[3] DOANE, signed for her as one of the heirs of her father EDMOND[3], then deceased.[22]

The child of EDMOND[3] and [undoubtedly] RUTH (MERRICK) FREEMAN, born at Eastham, was[22, 23, 24, 26, 27]

I. RUTH[4], b. abt. 1680;[23, 26] d.[32] on June 7, 1728; m., about 1700, ISRAEL[3] DOANE[23, 26] [see Doane, p. 308].

The children of EDMOND[3] FREEMAN and his second wife Sarah Mayo, all born probably at Eastham and in about the following order, were[23, 24, 25]

II. Sarah[4], d.[34] January 21, 1743–4; m. May 22, 1701, Benjamin[3] Higgins (Benjamin[2], Richard[1]).[34]
III. Mary[4], living March 26, 1736–7; m., about 1703, Samuel Hinckley.
IV. Isaac[4], d. before 1736 at Fairfield, Conn.; m. March 16, 1715–6, Bethia Sturgis.
V. Ebenezer[4], b. about 1687; d. June 11, 1760; m. October 12, 1710, Abigail Young.
VI. Experience[4], d. probably before March 26, 1736–7; m. Thomas Gross.
VII. Mercy[4], b. about[26] 1696; living March 26, 1736–7; m. October 14, 1717, Thomas Cobb.
VIII. Thankful[4], living March 26, 1736–7; m. October 16, 1718, Jonathan Snow.

IX. Elizabeth[4], d. probably before March 26, 1736–7; m. Isaac Pepper.
X. Hannah[4], b. 1628; d. July 7, 1751; m. October 10, 1717, Christian Remick.
XI. Edmond[4], b. about 1702; d. July 22, 1782; m. 1st, April 22, 1725, Lois Paine; m. 2nd, September 25, 1729, Sarah[4] Sparrow (Richard[3], JONATHAN[2], RICHARD[1]).[22]
XII. Rachel[4], living March 26, 1736–7; m. October 2, 1729, Thomas Gray.

WILLIAM[3] FREEMAN (*John*[2], *Edmond*[1]) was born[15] about 1660, doubtless at Eastham, died probably there "in y[e] year 1686" [i.e., before March 25, 1686–7, when the new year was then considered to begin], married there after 1675 and before[25] 1684, LYDIA[3] SPARROW[15, 25] [see Sparrow, p. 767]. But little mention is found of him, partly because of his early death. Tradition says that he planned a settlement at Portanumqut, Pleasant Bay, on land which belonged to the early proprietors and which is now within the bounds of Orleans and that he erected a house there but "his wife not liking the locality, the frame was taken down and removed to another place."[23]

He left no will and his inventory presented May 31, 1687, showed but about £90 valuation, of which property his widow LYDIA was made administrator.[25] She married secondly, probably between 1687 and 1691, Jonathan[3] Higgins.[25, 34] Her report as administrator of the estate of her first husband was made on April 27, 1696, and showed that she "hath expended for y[e] Bringing up of Said Deceaseds Children" £39, "and She hath paid Debts due from Sd Estate about" £9, "And . . . there hath been Lost in Cattel . . . about" £28, leaving for distribution only about £13 of which she was granted one third, the son William[4] a double share or £6 "And LYDIA FREEMAN shall have three pound."[25] On April 27, 1696, Thomas[3] Freeman and John[3] Sparrow, who were respectively paternal and maternal uncles, were appointed "Gardians to william ffreeman and LYDIA FFREEMAN the two children of WILLIAM FFREEMAN Late of Eastham Deceased."[25] Though so little property came to them from their father each of their grandfathers made bequests to them. Maj. JOHN[2] FREEMAN in his will of 1716 left each of them £10 in money beside giving to William[4] "The house and land . . . wherein he now liveth,"[22] and Capt. JONATHAN[2] SPARROW in his will of 1706–7 stipulated that "William Freeman and LYDIA GODFREE shall have one half of their mother's part" of his estate.[25]

The children of WILLIAM[3] and LYDIA (SPARROW) FREEMAN, born probably at Eastham, were[22, 23, 25]

I. LYDIA[4], b. probably by 1684; d. after 1716; m. at Eastham,[22] Feb. 4, 1701–2, RICHARD[2] GODFREY[25] [see Godfrey, p. 368].

II. William[4], b. Feb. 24, 1686; d. Mar. 13, 1772, at Harwich; m. Oct. 16, 1711, Mercy Pepper.

REFERENCES

1. Acknowledgment is made to Mr. Willis Freeman, 7505 Stewart Ave., Chicago, Ill., for the English documents, facts and conclusions quoted under references 1a to 1g.
1a. Will of Edmond Freeman, P.C.C., Swann, 59.
1b. Will of Alice Freeman, P.C.C., Bowyer, 56.
1c. Parish Registers of Pulborough, County Sussex, Eng.
1d. Will of John Hodsoll, Jr., P.C.C., Barrington, 104.
1e. Will of John Hodsoll, Sr., P.C.C., Weldon, 101; Sussex Record Society, XXII, Parish Register of Cowfold, County Sussex, pp. 103, 192; Ibid., XIV, Notes on Inq. p.m., taken in Sussex, I, Hen. VII to 17th Century, No. 566; Ibid., I, Sussex Marriage Licenses, p. 247.
1f. Chancery Depositions, F $\frac{14}{17}$ Eliz.-Car. I, E. Freeman as guardian of his children vs. Hodsoll, Gratwick, Freeman et al.
1g. Parish Registers of Billingshurst, County Sussex, Eng.
2. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, Ser. 3, VIII, 266–8.
2a. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 12–24.
3. History of Plymouth Plantation, William Bradford, 1856, p. 404.
4. History of Lynn, Mass., A. Lewis & J. R. Newhall, 1865, pp. 153, 169.
5. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 57, 88–9; II, 173; III, 167; IX, 167; XII, 210–2.
6. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 616–7; 1862, II, pp. 18–20, 36–7, 44, 168.
7. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 53, 57, 74; III, 46–7, 52, 173.
8. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1862, II, pp. 48–50, 54–65, 169–70, 208; The Pilgrim Republic, J. A. Goodwin, 1888, pp. 481–90, 545.
9. History of the Society of Friends in America, J. Bowden, 1850, I, 154; History of New England, D. Neal, 1720, I, 291–7, 302–30.
10. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 54, 161; II, 8, 15, 27, 33, 38–40, 43–5, 47, 49, 52, 63, 68, 71, 74, 89, 94, 98, 104, 116; Colonial Lists, E. W. Peirce, 1881, pp. 4, 12–3, 19.
11. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 107, 155; II, 24, 35–6, 106; III, 89, 96; IV, 68; V, 121; VII, 192.
12. Ibid., I, 147, 149–50; II, 19, 22, 42; III, 62, 97, 167; IV, 40, 45; XII, 84, 118–9, 132–3, 143, 147, 151, 154–5, 179, 183, 188–9.
13. Ibid., XII, 90, 120–5, 127–33; Mayflower Descendant, I, 215–8.
14. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 461, 568, 616–8; 1862, II, pp. 36–7, 74–5, 153; History of Duxbury, Mass., J. Winsor, 1849, p. 260.
15. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 23–30.
16. Plymouth Colony Records, I, 134; II, 98; VIII, 9, 26, 56.
17. Ibid., II, 167–8; III, 7, 33; IV, 124; VI, 107.
18. Ibid., III, IV, V, VI, VII, see indices; Historical Memoir of New Plymouth, F. Baylies, 1866, I, pt. 1, p. 62; Colonial Lists, E. W. Peirce, 1881, pp. 4, 10, 18, 22, 68–9, 73.
19. Plymouth Colony Records, II, 168; III, 74, 153, 174; IV, 146; V, 74, 76, 134, 175, 263; VI, 169.
20. Soldiers in King Philip's War, G. M. Bodge, 1896, pp. 440, 557.
21. History of Cape Cod and Annals of Barnstable County, Mass., F. Freeman, 1858, I, pp. 601–2; 1862, II, pp. 413–4.
22. Mayflower Descendant, III, 180; V, 143–51; VII, 20; XI, 2, 5.
23. Freeman Genealogy, F. Freeman, 1875, pp. 34–44, 61–7; Merrick Genealogy, G. B. Merrick, 1902, p. 18.
24. Mayflower Descendant, VIII, 65–72; X, 7–8.
25. Ibid., III, 177; XII, 60; XIII, 19; XIV, 2–5, 193–203.
26. Doane Family, A. A. Doane, 1902, pp. 52–3; Munsey-Hopkins Genealogy, D. S. O. Lowell, 1920, pp. 99–103, 130.
27. Library of Cape Cod History and Genealogy, C. W. Swift, pub., 1917, No. 31, J. W. Hawes, p. 31; 1916, No. 33, Josiah Paine, p. 29.
28. Plymouth Colony Records, VI, 107, 239; VIII, 209.
29. Ibid., IV, 167; V, 37, 46–7, 152, 186–7; VIII, 12, 106, 110, 141, 145; XI, 209.
30. Ibid., V, 222; VI, 100, 251–3; VII, 218.
31. Mayflower Descendant, III, 65–6, 205, 214; V, 143–51; XXV, 115.
32. Ibid., VIII, 244–5.
33. Foster Record, F. M. Hawes, 1889, pp. 50–4, 60–2.
34. Richard Higgins and his Descendants, K. C. Higgins, 1918, pp. 67, 86.
35. Notes and Queries, Ser. 9, V, January–June, 1900, p. 370.

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 55 Volume XIV, No. 3

January, 1938

JOHN TOMSON OF LITTLE PRESTON, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, ENGLAND

By Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.B., of Dorchester, Mass.

In *The American Genealogist*, Vol. 13, pp. 1-8, the writer published an article entitled "Alice (Freeman) (Tomson) Parke," which identified the widow Alice Tompson of Roxbury, Mass., who married (2) Robert Parke. Some information was given about her first husband, John Tomson of Little Preston, Northamptonshire, England. After this article appeared, the writer secured from English records additional information concerning the Tomson family. This was found in the Inquisition Post Mortem of John Tompson and in the record of sale of some of his land holdings in 1641 by his son Thomas.

From the Inquisition Post Mortem we learn that he married his wife Alice [Freeman] by Apr. 1, 1616, when they bought the land described in the Inquisition, and that their son Thomas was born Dec. 23, 1616. John Tomson had an older son, John, living in 1628, who was born Oct. 1, 1611. The name of John Tomson's first wife, the mother of his son, John, Jr., has not been learned. From the Inquisition it appears that John Tomson died Nov. 6, 1626, in London. His will bears the same date, which is evidence that it was made very shortly before his death. Since no record of his burial at Little Preston was found, he may have been buried in London.

Copies of the Inquisition Post Mortem and the record of the sale of his land in Saxby, Leicestershire, are given below.

Abstract of the Inquisition Post Mortem of John Tompson, Gent.

Writ, 5 Jul. 5 Chas. I [1628]

Inquisition, Leicester town, 26 Sep. 4 Chas. I [1628]

Saxbye. A moiety of the manor, with the manor house, and 4½ virgates of land, lately occupied by William Brigges; a cottage, lately occupied by John Bescob; and a third part of the advowson, with the right of every third presentation: held of the honour of Huntingdon, by suit of court every 3 weeks at the manor court of Huntingdon; worth beyond reprises 40/- p. a.

manor of Saxby, and in "other lands, tenements, closes and hereditaments in Saxby in the County of Leicester." His wife, Alice, and brother-in-law, Thomas Freeman, were made executors.

The parish register of Preston Capes mentions the baptisms of six children, as follows:

November 14, 1619.	Mary Thompson, daughter of John and Alice.
July 2, 1621.	Dority Thompson, daughter of John and Alice.
September 11, 1622.	Bridgett Thompson, daughter of John and Alice.
July 5, 1624.	Dority Thompson, daughter of John and Alice.
October 16, 1625	Nathaniel Thompson, son of John and Alice.
December 17, 1626.	Martha Tompson, daughter of John and Alice.

Dority Thompson, baptized July 2, 1621, was buried October 19, 1621. The parish records do not mention the burial of John, the father. He may have been buried elsewhere.

One of the daughters who accompanied her mother to New England was Bridget, who married, as his first wife, Capt. George Denison, in March, 1640 [1640/1]. She was, therefore, entitled to her share of her father's estate in England, in accordance with his will. In order to secure her legacy, Capt. Denison and his wife consulted Thomas Lechford, a Boston lawyer. Through him they gave a power of attorney to Thomas Worlidge and Mr. Viner of London to receive her share of her father's estate, as appears in Lechford's Manuscript Note-Book [page 381 in the printed copy].

[211] George Denison of Rocksbury in New England gent and Bridget Denison his wife daughter of John Thompson late of Preston in the County of Northton gent deceased and of Mris. Alice Thompson now dwelling at Rocksbury aforesaid make a letter of Attorney to Thomas Worlidge Citizen & silk dyer of London and Mr. Viner citizen & silk dyer of London to demand receive & recover of Mr. Spencer Clarke parson of the parish Church of Scaldwell in the County of Northampton or any other lyable thereunto the portion of the said Bridget given her by her said fathers last will & testament 1.22.1640.

Although Lechford's date is 1.22.1640 [March 22, 1640], it is evident from subsequent entries that the record was made in March, 1640/1, soon after the marriage of Capt. George Denison to Bridget Tompson.

John Tompson of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, England, mentioned three brothers-in-law in his will,—William Spencer, Henry Freeman, and Thomas Freeman. These persons are all mentioned, also, in the following pedigree which appears on page 91 of The Visitations of Northamptonshire made in 1564 and 1618-19, with Northamptonshire Pedigrees from various Harleian Mss. edited by Walter C. Metcalfe:

Freeman of Wellingborough.

Henry Freeman of Irchester, co. North'ton. = ...

- 3. Blase Freeman.
- 1. Henry Freeman of Cranford, co. Northampton. = Margaret da. of Edward Edwards of Allerton, co. Hunts.
  - Thomas Freeman of Cranford, 1618
  - 2. Henry Freeman of Wellingborough, co. Northampton, 1618. = Elinor da. of Robert Mulshoe of Thingdon.
  - Alice, ux. John Tomson of Preston Capes, co. North'ton.
  - Jane, ux. William Spencer of Scaldwell, co. Northampton.
- Elizabeth ux. Robert Margetts of Rushdon, co. Northampton.
- 2. John Freeman of Cranford.

This pedigree makes clear the references by John Tompson to his brothers-in-law.

Rev. William Spencer, or Spenser, who married Jane Freeman, sister of Alice, was a graduate of the University of Cambridge, England. Information concerning him is given in *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Part 1, vol. 4, p. 134. According to this authority, he married Jane Freeman, daughter of Henry, by Peterborough Licence, Jan. 13, 1617-18. He was buried at Scaldwell, Jan. 28, 1674-5.

From the Freeman pedigree it appears that Alice's mother was Margaret Edwards, daughter of Edward Edwards of Allerton, co. Huntingdon. The Edwards pedigree is found in The Visitation of Huntingdon, A.D. MDCXIII, edited by Sir Henry Ellis, and published by the Camden Society (see page 113).

EDWARDS.*

- Peter Edwards of Peterborowe in com. Northampt. = ...
  - Nicholaus Edwards
  - Edwardus Edwards = ...una filiarum Ric'i Coles.
    - Ric'us, 3. Rob'tus, 4. Nicolaus, 5.
    - 1. Petrus Edwards de Allerton in com. Hunt. jam superstes, a°. 1613. = Joane, eldest da. of Edward Knight of Piddington.
      - Johannes Edwardes, filius et hæres.
      - Robertus, 2 filius.
    - Francise' Edwards, 2 filius.
    - Petrus Coles de Preston, filius et hæres. = ...
      - Maria, filia et hæres, nupta Edwo. Knightley, filio 2do Ric'i Knightley de Falwesley, militi.
- Richardus Coles de Preston sup' Montem, D'n's Manerij de parva Preston, habuit exitū Petrū Coles, et 3 filias. =

* The Arms of Edwards are annexed in *MS. Coll. Arm.*—Ed.

It will be noticed that the Edwards pedigree mentions five sons of Edward, but no daughters. English Visitation pedigrees do not always mention daughters, perhaps from lack of space, from lack of information, or because it was not considered important to enter them. However, the will of Edward Edwards mentions his daughter Margaret, confirming her identity as set forth in the Freeman pedigree.

A more serious omission is that of a generation in the Freeman pedigree. The Henry Freeman with whom the pedigree begins was great-grandfather, not grandfather, of Alice. He was undoubtedly of yeoman stock. The family appears to have improved in wealth and social standing by native ability and advantageous marriages. Extracts from English wills and other records, cited below, will prove that the following is the correct line of descent:

Henry Freeman = Joan Rudd
|
Thomas Freeman = ——— ———
|
Henry Freeman = Margaret Edwards
|
John Tomson = Alice Freeman

The Rudd line is given on page 192 of "The Visitations of Northamptonshire made in 1564 and 1618-19, with Northamptonshire Pedigrees from various Harleian Mss.," edited by Walter C. Metcalfe, London, 1887. Joan, daughter of Thomas and Alice (Pemberton) Rudd, is mentioned as wife of Henry Freeman of Irchester.

The following records pertain, for the most part, to sons of the first known Henry Freeman:

SKINNERS' COMPANY: APPRENTICESHIPS

(Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 3d Series, vol. 1, p. 105)

[1505] 20 Hen. VII, St Peter & Paul *Thomas Freeman*, s. of John, late of Kettering, co. Northampton, Husbandman, decd: app. to Thomas *Smythe*: 8 years.

[1553] 1 Mary, Mich'mas *John Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Archester [Irchester], co. Northampton, Yeoman: app. to Thomas *Sexton*: 9 years.

1558 Easter *Oswald Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Irchester, co. Northampton, Yeoman: app. to Blase *Freeman*. Cit. & Skinner: 7 years.

1564 Mich'mas *Edward Freeman*, s. of Henry, of Irchester, co. Northampton, Yeoman: app. to Blase *Freeman*: 8 years.

1614 ———— *Nicholas Freeman*, s. of George, of West Haddon, co. Northampton, Husbandman.

1656 ———— *John Freeman*, s. of John, Cit. & Clothworker.

SKINNERS' COMPANY: FREEDOMS

(Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 3d Series, vol. 3, p. 36)

1514 Dec. 8 *Thomas Freman*, late app. to [———] *Smith*.

1557 Nov. 24 *Blase Freman*, late app. to Thomas *Sexton*.

1562 Nov. 2 *John Freman*, late app. to Thomas *Sexton* & set on to Blaze *Freman*.

1572 Oct. 10 *Edward Freeman*, app. to Blaze *Freeman*.

1626 —— — *Nicholas Freeman*.

The above records of the Skinners' Company, London, enable us to fix, approximately, the birth years of four sons of Henry Freeman of Irchester:

Blase, born 1536.
John, born 1541.
Oswald, born 1544.
Edward, born 1551.

Blase Freeman, evidently one of the older sons of Henry, but perhaps younger than Thomas, resided in London a number of years after serving his apprenticeship. This statement is based on the fact that his younger brothers served part or all of their apprenticeships under him. He returned to Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, and died there in 1590, as appears from the probate of his will.

From these and other records, it is thought that Henry Freeman was born about 1505-8 and married about 1530-33. One of his older sons was named Thomas. Perhaps Henry was a near relative of Thomas Freeman, son of John of Kettering, mentioned as an apprentice, 1505-1514. Henry died apparently early in 1585, and an abstract of his will follows.

Will of Henry Freman of Archester, co. Northt

Dated 6th Aug. 1580. Proved 29th April 1585. (P. C. C. 15 Brudenell) To the mother church of Peterburghe 6 d., vicar of Archester 12 d., poor of Archester 6/8, of Wendlingburgh 6/8, Wolaston 5/-, Irtlingburgh 5/-, Higham Ferrers 6/8, Farnedish 20 d.

To my son Thomas Freman 20/-, his three children 6/8 each. To my daughter Elizabeth Bowse 20/-, her six children 6/8 each. To each of my daughter Mary's seven children 6/8. To Margarett Freeman late wife of my son Oswolde Freman decd. 20/-, and to her five children 6/8 each. To my son George Freeman 20/-. To repairs of Stable Bridge in Archester 2/-, of Dycheford Bridge in the same 2/-.

To my son George Freeman my messuage in Londonende in Archester and a croft "Meriwethers Yarde" and all my lands etc. free and copyhold in Archester, Knoston and Irtlingburgh late in the tenure of Margarett

Freeman late wife of Oswold Freman decd. for life, and then to Henry Freman son and heir of the said Thomas Freman and his heirs for ever; also one yarde lande "Humberland" in Archester and all lands in Archester late in the occupation of the said Margarett Freeman which I have on lease from William Vaux Lord Harrowdon, for the term yet to come, and if he die first, the remainder to the said Henry Freman.

To my son Thomas Freman all my lands etc. in Overdeane and Netherdeane, co. Bedford, and in Archester and Knoston, co. Northt., to him and his heirs for ever; also the lease of my parsonage of Archester and of my windmill in Farnedishe, co. Bedford, and of a close "Duffehouse Close" and a dovehouse and one yarde lande and one other close now a hopyarde and a cottage in Archester which I have of William Vaus Lord Harrowdon for the rest of my term; if he die first, then to the said Henry son of Thomas Freman.

To William Buttery my clerke [blank]. Residue to relieve such of my children as have most need. Exors: my sons Blase Freman and Thomas Freman. Overseers: my son in law John Barnes and [blank], to each 6/8. I require my Exors: to deliver all court rolls especially such as be engrossed in paper books like to a Regester of wylles to the owners of the same except such as my son Thomas shall hereafter fortune to get the stewardship of as I have had.

No witnesses. Proved 29th April 1585 by Thomas Freman, son, p.r. to Blase Freman.

The will of Thomas Freeman of Irchester, son of Henry, and grandfather of Alice, was proved in 1586. We present an abstract of this will, also of that of Blase Freeman, brother of Thomas.

Will of Thomas Freeman of Erchester, co. Northt. Gent. Dated 24th March 1585. Proved 11th May 1586. (P. C. C. 24 Windsor)

To be buried in Irchester church. Legacies bequeathed by my late father Henrye Freman to be paid with all speed. Repairs to Irchester church 2/-; to those of the Irchester side of Wyllingborowe brydge 2/-; and of Dytchforde brydge 2/-. To the poor of Archester and Knoston 4/-, of Wyllinbroughe 4/-, Higham Ferrers 2/-, Rusheden 2/-, Wollaston 20 d., Farnedishe 12 d.

To my son Henry Freman all my free land in Overdeane and Netherdene, co. Bedf.; all my copyholds in Irchester (held of the Manor of Higham Ferrers). also my lease of the parsonage of Irchester and all my right in the Rectory of Irchester; my lease of a windmill in Farrendishe, co. Bedf., and of duffehowse close, dove house and one yarde lande in the same, one other close now a hoppyarde and one cottage in Archester devised to my father by William Vaux Lord Harrowden. To my son John Freman 100 marks. To my son Blase Freman 100 marks and my dark grey geldinge. To my daughter Elizabeth wife of Robert Margettes 100 marks. My freeholds in town of Northampton to my son Henry.

Exor: my son Henry Freeman. Overseers, Rychard Trowell chyrurgeon and my son in law Robert Margettes, to each 6/8.

Witnesses: Richard Trowell chyrurgeon, Roberte Margettes, Wyllm Buttery. Proved 11th May 1586 by Henry Freman.

Testament Blasii ffreman de Wellingburghe des A° Dm̃ 1590 [Northampton V364 No. 782].

I Blase ffreman sicke and weake in bodie but in good and pfect memorie. First my soule unto almightie God. Secondly my bodie to be buryed at the will and discretion of my Executrix. Thirdly my debts to be payed

according as I have written and made out a draught of the same. My house wherein I now dwell in Dorothea my wyffe is to have a state therein during her life as appeareth by a copie wch I have from my good Lord Sr Christofer Hatton one of the noble and honourable garter Knights and Lord Chancellor of England. After death of Dorothea my loving wife Then doe I will and bequeath my said dwelling house unto Thomas ffreeman my sonne and heire and to the heires of his bodie according to the custome of my Lords Manor. Further I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Sympson my daughter household goods to the value of Twenty pounds at the discretion of Dorothea my wyffe. I give to the poore in Wellingburgh xs. I will and bequeath to be paid to Lewes Brytten at xxi yeres of age xxs. And to Katheren Rogers at marriage xs. The rest of all my goods to Dorothea ffreman my wellbeloved wyffe whom I putt in trust and make my full Executrix doubting not but yt she will have regard to my sonne and to my two daughters Elizabeth and Alice. In witness this my last will the eight Daie of Maye in Anno 1590 By me Blaze ffreman. Probate Second July 1590 to the Executrix named in testament.

Abstracts have been obtained of the wills of other Freemans of this region, namely: Henry of All Saints Parish, Northampton, 1539-40; John of Wendlingburgh [Wellingborough], 1558; Richard of Irchester, 1565; Joan of Irchester, 1572; and Thomas of Irchester, 1573. These abstracts are not included here, because the exact connection of these testators with the Henry Freeman family is not clearly established.

However, the will of Richard "Freyman" of Irchester, proved 4 May 1565, named his wife Joan as executrix, and appointed "Henrye Freyman gent" a supervisor. He may therefore have been a near relative. This Richard Freeman owned lands in Nether Deane, co. Bedford, and in Keyston, co. Huntingdon.

We have presented the evidence for the Freeman line down to Henry, the father of Alice. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Edward Edwards of Allerton, co. Hunts., according to the Freeman pedigree; and although she is omitted in the Edwards pedigree, that statement is borne out by her father's will [Arch. Hunts, Peterborough, XV. 219], of which the following is a brief abstract:

The will of Edward Edwards, of Allwalton als Alarton in the Countie of Hunts gent., dated 25 Dec. 1591, proved 16 Sept. 1592. To eldest son, Peter Edwards, freehold lands in the Borough of St. Peter als Peterborough, also two tenements in Wotton, co. Northampton, Peter to pay to his brother Francis ("my second son"), a hundred marks at the age of twenty-two; also to the said Peter, after the decease of Ursula Edwards, his natural mother, half of three tenements, and another tenement, in Northampton, and lands and half a tenement in Kingsthorpe, co. Northampton, Peter to pay to his brother Richard Edwards fifty pounds at the age of twenty-six; also to the said Peter, copyhold lands in Wittlesaie, co. Cambridge, after the decease of his mother, Peter to pay to his brother Robert Edwards forty pounds at the age of twenty-six. To my son Nicholas Edwards, forty pounds at the age of twenty-four, to be paid by his mother out of the lease of my farm and mills of Alwalton. To daughter Elizabeth

Edwards, forty pounds at marriage or at age of twenty-four. To eldest daughter, Margaret Freeman, "one hoop-ring of gold worth by estimation thirty pounds." To wife Ursula Edwards for life, and at her decease to eldest son Peter. To my brother Nicholas Edwards. To my sister Amy Ludlowe. To my cousin Thomas Knappe. To my brother Thomas Ludlowe. To every cottager dwelling in the town of Allwalton, 4 d. Wife Ursula to be sole executrix, and brothers Nicholas Edwards and Thomas Ludlowe to be supervisors.

The parish registers of Alwalton, co. Huntingdon, contain an entry of the burial of Urseley Edwards on 2 Feb. 1606. She was the widow of Edward Edwards, and the grandmother of Alice (Freeman) (Tompson) Parke.

THE FAMILY OF REV. NATHANIEL BREWSTER

By Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A., of New Haven, Conn.

[Continued from Vol. XII, page 211]

III. *The Brewsters and the Castle of Bristol*

In the first two chapters we have given an historical resumé of the early accounts of the Brewster family, with the object of separating original tradition from later impositions of conjecture and opinion; and have set forth the large amount of circumstantial evidence that Nathaniel Brewster was son of Francis, and the clues pointing to the origin of the Francis Brewster family in England. Before making a study of English sources, we now present absolute record proof that Nathaniel was son of Francis. Despite all the controversy for many years, no investigator (including the present writer) has presented this evidence, though it has always been readily available. It is a late confirmation deed given by Nathaniel's son Timothy to the sale of his grandfather Francis Brewster's lands in New Haven.

The first volume of deeds in New Haven does not begin until 1679, over thirty years after the death of Francis. Before that, entry was merely made in the town records that one man "passed over" land to another. Dr. Pell, having married Francis Brewster's widow, sold the Brewster lands through his attorney in New Haven in 1652, 1654 and 1655 [New Haven Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 118, 225, 254]. No adult son of Francis Brewster was then living in this country, and Pell with the widow and a couple of Brewster girls had moved to Fairfield. Pell doubtless sold in right of his wife, the widow Brewster, and as representing the children, such lax methods being not uncommon at that period. The confirmation deed which follows was not given

by the grandson of Francis until 1707, some sixty years after the death of Francis.

New Haven Land Records, Vol. 3, p. 13

Bee it Known to all persons before whom these prsents shall come Greeting that I Timothy Bruster grandson & heire to mr franciss Brewster a former Jnhabitant & settel [*sic*] of newhauen of ye Towne of brook hauen in The County of Suffolk in ye prouince of New York yeamon haue giuen and Bargained sold alienatted Confirmed & clearly made ouer and by these prsents giue grant bargain sell Convey & clearly make ouer all ye Right Tittle & Jntrest yt has or shall appertain to my aforesd grandfather bruster wthin ye bounds of newhauen vnto Joseph Tuttle & Richd miles both of the Town of newhauen & County of Newhauen Jn ye Colony of Conecticutt in New england Cordwainers a certain Tennament heriditaments Lands Common Lands & Comonadg to ye abouesd Tuttle & Miles their heirs execrs admirs & assigns for euer clearly for a valuable satisfaction by me in hand Receiued To Haue and to Hold ocupie & posses all ye aboue sd Tennament Hereditaments Lands deuided & undeuided Rights Tittles jntrests Comonage undeuided Lands ye wholl of all ye Rights yt did or shall appertain unto my Honoured grandfather Brewster as abouesd fully clearly & absolutely for The Lawfull & Just Claim of any person or persons whatsoeuer by or under me or any of mine & J ye sd Brewster do Couenant & promise for my self my heirs execrs admirs &c to warrant & defend ye aforesd [*page 14*] Tuttle & miles their heirs execrs admrs & assignes in ye Lawfull possession of ye aboue premises hereunto set to my hand & fixed my seall this seuenth of June one Thousand seuen hundred & seauen 1707

Signed sealled & deliuered Timothy Brewster (seal)
Jn presenc of us
Isaac Jones
Samuell Mix

The aboue mentioned Timothy Brewster personally appeared before me ye Subscriber one of her majesties Justices of ye peac for ye County of new hauen this 17th of June 1707 & acknowledged ye aboue written Jnstrument to be his free act & Deed

Nathan Andrews Justice

.....Compared & Recorded June 27th 1707

Since Timothy Brewster of Brookhaven, who called himself grandson of Francis Brewster of New Haven, can be identified with no other than the son of Rev. Nathaniel of Brookhaven, who made him his chief heir in his will, the parentage of Nathaniel is at last removed forever from the realm of conjecture. We turn now to the English records.

Bristol Apprenticeships, 04352(4) fo. 106, reveal the parentage of Francis Brewster of New Haven:

13th March 1614/15. Franciscus Brewster filius Francisci Brewster de le Castle iuxta Bristoll' in Comitatu Gloucestrie Buttermaker posuit se apprenticem Edwardo Harris de Ciuitate Bristoll' Barber Surgion & Johanne vxori eius pro Termino Septem Annorum Solvendum iiijs vjd pro libertate Bristoll' Cum duplic' appar' [etc.].

This means that Francis Brewster, son of Francis Brewster of the Castle by Bristol, buttermaker, was placed as apprentice

The American Genealogist

and

New Haven Genealogical Magazine

July, 1936

Copyright

ALICE (FREEMAN) (TOMPSON) PARKE

By Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.B., of Dorchester, Mass.

In 1644, the widow Alice Tompson of Roxbury, Mass., married second, as his second wife, Robert Parke. The exact date is unknown, but it was shortly after May 30, 1644, when the clerk of the House of Deputies of the Massachusetts Bay Colony entered the following act [Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, vol. 3, p. 3]:

> The peticõn of Robert Parke is graunted by ye whole Courte, and hath libtye to pceed in marriage wth Alice Tompson wthout furthr publishẽ.

It has long been known that Alice was the widow of John Tompson, gentleman, who died in Little Preston, a hamlet in the parish of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, England, between Nov. 6, 1626, when his will was made, and April 11, 1627, when it was proved. The following abstract of his will was printed in the *Boston Evening Transcript*, July 25, 1917.

He mentions "my wife Alice Tompson" and "my son Thomas Tompson," not then of full age of twenty-one years. He again speaks of "all my children," but does not give their names. To his brothers-in-law William Spencer, a minister, and Henry Freeman, gentleman, he gives all his "messauges, closes, lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever in the town, parish and fields of Woodford-by-Hynton," in Northamptonshire, to be sold, "the money thereof made to be distributed equally amongst all my children except my son Thomas Tompson, and to be paid unto them at their several ages of twenty-one years, or days of marriage." He also mentions his interest in a moiety of the

William Sharpe of Rolleston, gent., by indenture dated 1 Apr. 14 Jas. 1 [1616], conveyed the premises, for £650, to John Tomson, then of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, and Alice his wife; remainder of one moiety to Alice, then to the heirs male and female, successively, of John and Alice; of the other moiety to Richard Trist of Maydford, Northamptonshire, gent., and Thomas Freeman of Cranford, Northamptonshire, gent., for 40 years, then to the heirs male and female of John and Alice; as appears by the charter of feoffment, shown the jurors as evidence.
He died at London, 6 Nov. 2 Chas. I [1626].
His widow Alice is living at Preston.
Heir of John Tompson; his son John Tompson, aged 16, 1 Oct. 1627.
Heir of John Tompson and Alice; his son Thomas Tompson, aged 9 years, 10 months, and 14 days at his father's death.
Chancery Inq. p.m. Series 11, Vol. 485, no. 88.

Feet of Fines, Leicestershire, 17 Chas. I. Easter

At Westminster, 15 days from Easter, 17 Chas. I [10 May 1641], before John Bankes, Francis Crawley, Edmund Roke, and Robert Foster, justices.
Plaintiff. William Spencer, clk.
Deforciant. Thomas Tompson, gent.
Premises. A messuage, a cottage, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 80 a. land, 10 a. meadow, 30 a. pasture, 3 a. heath and furze, and common of pasture for all beasts in Saxbye; the advowson of Saxbye church; and a moiety of Saxbye manor.
Thomas has granted William the premises, from 1 May last, for 99 years; rent, a grain of pepper at Michaelmas yearly.
Consideration. £300 sterling, paid by plaintiff to deforciant.

THE LORD CAMPBELL MYTH

By MEREDITH B. COLKET, JR., of Ardmore, Pa.

Contributor's note: The purpose of this and similar articles is to correct certain errors appearing in print and not to cast reflections upon the ability of any particular writer.

In 1685 when Archibald Campbell, Ninth Earl of Argyll,[1] was executed for his participation in Monmouth's Rebellion, his only brother, Lord Neil Campbell, fled to Perth Amboy, New Jersey, served for a time as Deputy-Governor of East Jersey, returned March, 1687, died in Scotland, April, 1692. A number of Campbells came to Perth Amboy in 1685, 1686 and later, most of whom American genealogies have appropriated as sons of Lord Neil. Since Lord Neil himself brought over Archibald, John and Robert,[2] since Lord Neil was intimately connected with other Campbells in land transactions, and since men bearing the same patronymic came from the same country to the same province about the same time, it was convenient as well as flattering to assign these various Campbell arrivals as sons of Lord Neil. One authority goes so far as to say that Lord Neil was "head of a race at Perth Amboy."[3]

Though New Jersey histories give him a minor place in colonial affairs, and though he was not of sufficient importance to be

PRESIDENT GEORGE HERBERT WALKER BUSH AND SOME OF HIS AMERICAN ANCESTRY IN AMERICA

Part II

By Ross T. Dunlop

THIS is the second part of the ancestors of President George Herbert Walker Bush. The first section is more information on progenitor Edward Bangs' family, the son of John Bangs of England. The other direct lines include further information about the other first or second generation progenitors. All of the second generation ancestors lived in Plymouth Colony.

EDMUND[1] HOBARTS FAMILY

EDMUND[1] HOBART, born in Hingham England in 1574(1), married first, Margaret Dewey, 7 Sept. 1600.(2) In England the family name was spelled Hubbard. The family came to Charlestown, MA. in 1633. Margaret probably did in 166/34. There was a daughter, Rebecca Hobart, by this first marriage. Edmond Hobart took Sarah Oakeley for his second wife (described as the widow of the Rev. John Lyford).(3) She is an ancestor of Abraham Lincoln by her first husband(4). In 1635 the new couple went to Bare Cove (now Hingham), part of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON THE JOHN BANGS FAMILY

Edward[2] Bangs (see MQ, May 1990. Part I, p19) must have married Lydia Hicks some time after 1627.(6) The wills of Robert and Margaret Hicks name John Bangs as their grandson.(7) The marriage of Edward Bangs and Rebecca Hobart is documented in The Bangs Family in America by Dean Dudley. Also, Edward Bangs may have had a family (or had invested in the venture) when he came in 1623 on the *Ann* as he drew four shares in the 1623 land division(8). Dudley refers to Rebecca Hobart as the SECOND wife(9) while New England Marriages Prior to 1700, by Clarence Almon Torrey refers to her as the THIRD wife. The wills of several children of Edward and Rebecca Bangs name all of the children who were still living except John Bangs. These wills, along with the wills of both Robert and Margaret Hicks, show us which children belong to Rebecca and which belong to Lydia. Johnathan Bangs was a son of Rebecca (MQ, may 1990, p. 19).

REFERENCES

National Genealogical Society Quarterly, Dec. 1985, pp. 266-267.

Burial Certificate for Francis Fuller. Graves Registration at Dept. of Adjutant General, Headquarters, Maine National Guard, Camp Keyes, Augusta, Maine 04330

Gravestones, Barber Cemetery, E. Readfield, Maine.

Everett S. Stackpole: *History of Winthrop, Maine With Genealogical Notes.* Auburn: Merrill and Webber Company, 1925, pp. 141, 397.

David Thurston: *A Brief History of Winthrop from 1764 to Oct. 1855.* Portland, Brown Thurston, Steam Printer, 1855, p. 186.

William H. Fuller: *Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of Capt. Matthew Fuller, John Fuller of Newton, John Fuller of Lynn, John Fuller of Ipswich, and Robert Fuller of Dorchester and Dedham.* Vol 3, Palmer, MA, 1914, pp. 15, 18, 74-76.

Amos Otis: *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, being a Reprint of the Amos Otis Papers.* Revised by C. F. Swift. Vol 1, FB & FP Goss, Publishers and Printers, 1888, pp. 371-384, 420-424.

Mayflower Descendant, Vol XXXI, 1933, pp 246, 257.

Mayflower Descendant, Vol XXVII, 1925, pp 237-238.

Israel Washburn: *History of Gorham, Maine,* p 518.

Massachusetts Soldier and Sailors in the War of the Revolution, Vol. 4, p 168.

PILGRIM HALL, COURT STREET, PLYMOUTH.

Beverly Francis (Corey) Hovanec, C.G., A.P.G., *is a past secretary of the Orange County Mayflower Society. She is a descendant of John Howland, Samuel Fuller, and Richard Warren, and has two children, William Randall Corey and Rhoda Elyn (Mrs. Ray) Bradley. Beverly lives at 2049 Jennett Lane, Anaheim, CA 92803.*

Howland Ancestry of Hannah (Cobb) Fuller

Hannah[7] Cobb, b. 11 Mar. 1753, was dau. of Ebenezer Cobb and Mary[6] (Smith) Cobb. Mary (Smith) Cobb was dau. of Matthias[5] Smith who mar. Hannah[5] Fuller, who was b. 1 Apr. 1711, Barnstable, MA. Hannah Fuller was dau. of Lt. John Fuller and his wife, Thankful[4] Gorham who was b. 15 Feb. 1690/1 at Barnstable, MA. Thankful was dau. of Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham and Mary (Otis). Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham was son of Capt. John[2] Gorham and Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland.

Therefore, Francis[6] Fuller had one line of John Howland ancestry through his father and two lines to John Howland through his mother. His wife, Hannah (Cobb) Fuller had one line to John Howland through her mother — all lines through Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland. Even after these descendants had migrated into Maine, the strong ties and intermarriages among the Barnstable families survived through the sixth and seventh generations.

Francis[6] Fuller, b. 10 Mar. 1749, Barnstable, MA, was a Revolutionary soldier with five years service from 25 July 1775 to 5 Dec. 1780. He was Sgt. in Capt. Oliver Colburn's Co., Col. Arnold's Regiment in Lincoln County, in Rhode Island and at West Point. He served in Capt. Israel Hick's Co., Col. John Daggett's Regiment in Cambridge. He also served as Pvt. in Capt. Timothy Foster's Co., Maj. William Lithgow's Regiment. He d. 28 May 1844 at Manchester, Maine and is buried in the Barber Cemetery at East Readfield (Kennebec County), Maine. This cemetery is sometimes called Case Yard and is located on Route 17 between Readfield Depot and Manchester, Maine. The tombstone of Francis Fuller reads: "Francis Fuller died May 28, 1844 ae 95." There is a Revolutionary marker but no flag. His wife is buried next to him and her stone reads: "In memory of Mrs. Hannah Fuller consort of Mr. Francis Fuller who departed this life Oct. 19, 1816 in the 64th year of her age." Children of Francis Fuller and his wife Hannah (Cobb): all b. Winthrop, ME

ii. Hannah, b. 19 Aug. 1773
ii. Mary, b. 1 May 1775
iii. Sarah, b. 22 Jan. 1779
iv. Francis, b. 16 Aug. 1780
v. Edward, b. 22 Jan. 1782
vi. David Crocker, b. 7 Dec. 1785
vii. James Blossom, b. 29 Dec. 1786
viii. Gorham, b. 23 Sept. 1788
ix. William C., b. 25 Nov. 1791
x. Temperance, b. 12 Aug. 1793
xi. Ebenezer, b. 25 Feb. 1795

Howland Ancestry of Francis Fuller

Francis[6] Fuller also had three lines to John Howland through both his father and his mother.

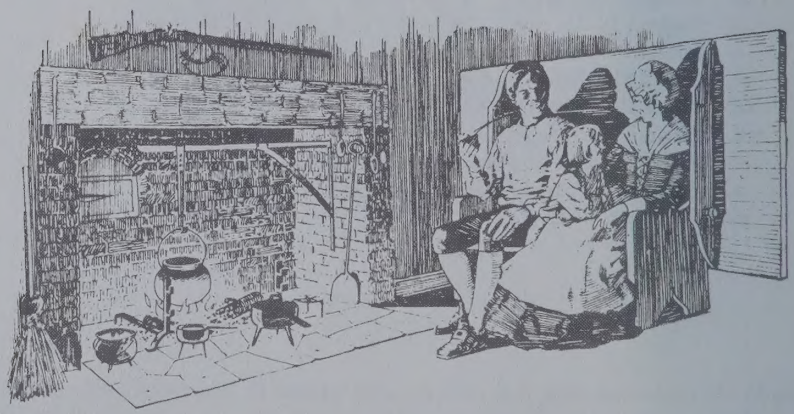
John[5] Fuller, b. 3 Aug. 1712 at Barnstable, MA; d. 7 Mar. 1759 at Barnstable, MA; mar. 29 Oct. 1741, Temperance Gorham. His father Lt. John[4] Fuller, b. Oct. 1689, Barnstable, MA; d. 20 July 1732 at Barnstable, MA; mar. 16 June 1710, Thankful[4] Gorham who was b. 15 Feb. 1690/1 at Barnstable, MA. She was dau. of Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham, b. 20 Feb. 1651/2 at Marshfield, MA; d. 9 Dec. 1716, Barnstable, MA; mar. 24 Feb. 1674/5 Mary Otis, dau. of Mr. John Otis and Mary (Jacob). Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham was son of of Capt. John[2] Gorham and Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland.

Howland Ancestry of Temperance Gorham

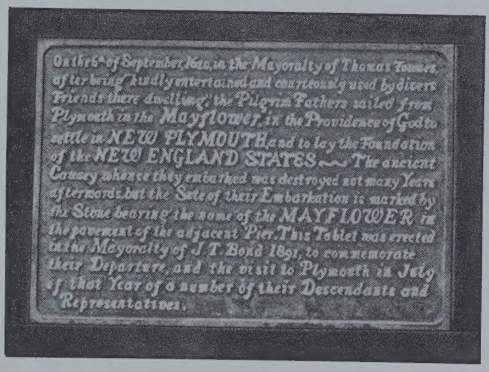
John[5] Fuller's wife, Temperance[5] Gorham was b. 23 July 1721 at Barnstable, MA; d. 9 Nov. 1815 at Barnstable, MA. She was dau. of Job[4] Gorham, b. 30 Aug. 1692 at Barnstable, MA; d. bef. 2 Nov. 1762; mar. 4 Dec. 1719 to Desire[5] Dimmock. Job[4] Gorham was son of Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham and Mary (Otis) Gorham. Lt. Col. John[3] Gorham was son of Capt. John[2] Gorham and Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland.

Howland Ancestry of Desire Dimmock

Desire[5] Dimmock, b. Feb. 1696 at Barnstable, MA; d. 28 Jan. 1732/3 at Barnstable, MA; mar. Job[4] Gorham. She was dau. of Thomas Dimmock and Desire[4] Sturgis, who was b. 1668 and d. 29 Mar. 1749 at Barnstable, MA. Desire[4] Sturgis was dau. of Edward Sturgis, Jr., and Temperance[3] Gorham. This Temperance Gorham was b. 5 May 1646, Marshfield, MA; d. 12 Mar. 1714/15, Yarmouth, MA, and was the dau. of Capt. John[2] Gorham and Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland.



The Barbican on pages 246 and 247 in the Centerfold has an important connection with Pilgrim history. The meaning of the word is, an outer defense work of a city or castle. The etymology was originally from Latin, Barbacana; it also appears in Old French as Barbaquenne and in Middle English as Barbacan.


On the 5th of September Old Stile in the Mayoralty of Thomas Tomkins
after having kindly entertained and courteously used by divers
friends there dwelling; the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from
Plymouth in the MAYFLOWER in the Providence of God to
settle in NEW PLYMOUTH and to lay the Foundation
of the NEW ENGLAND STATES ~~ The ancient
Causey whence they embarked was destroyed not many Years
afterwards but the Site of their Embarkation is marked by
the Stone bearing the name of the MAYFLOWER in
the pavement of the adjacent Pier. This Tablet was erected
in the Mayoralty of J. T. Bond 1891, to commemorate
their Departure, and the visit to Plymouth in July
of that Year of a number of their Descendants and
Representatives.

The Barbican in Plymouth, England, has two granite historical markers noting the place of anchorage for the nine days (August 28 to September 6, 1620) and the final embarkment to the New World on September 6th. The marker was dedicated by the International Congregational Council of 1891. William Elliot Griffis stated: *They were welcomed by their fellow Free Churchmen and treated to genuine Christian friendship and sympathy.* In the engraving, note the marker on the stone wall and the second marker mounted in the road (note the two men pointing to the marker) that simply reads, *Mayflower 1620.*

NEED OF MORE GENEALOGICAL ARTICLES

The backlog of genealogical articles will only take care of the next two issues. The historical articles backlog is more than adequate; there is a backlog of over 50 stories. The *Mayflower Quarterly* would appreciate additional manuscripts on interesting Pilgrim genealogy, even sixth, seventh, and eighth generation additions to the Five Generation silver books would be appreciated. If you have any questions about your subject matter, please write a letter, send a FAX (1-507-289-4166), or telephone the editor (1-507-288-2000). Thank you.

FOUR YEARS OF EDITING THE MAYFLOWER QUARTERLY

This is the sixteenth issue of the Mayflower Quarterly that your present editor has produced. The November issue will begin his fifth year. The editor has truly enjoyed his responsibility and looks forward to continuing for a time. It has been a rewarding four years. He has sincerely appreciated the speaking invitations from the Iowa, Ohio, Kentucky, Michigan and New York Societies; the gracious hospitality of the members has been wonderful. He also appreciates the generous notes, comments, and letters of encouragement from so many of you; it engenders both his enthusiasm and gratitude.

FRANCIS FULLER AND HIS WIFE HANNAH COBB SHARE SEVEN LINES TO EDWARD FULLER AND JOHN HOWLAND

by Beverly Francis Hovanec, C.G.

N researching early New England families, I find that many descendants of Mayflower passengers married into families which also have Mayflower ancestry, sometimes the very same ancestry. A rather unusual example of this occurrence is the Maine family of Francis Fuller and his wife, Hannah Cobb. Francis Fuller had one line to Mayflower passenger Edward Fuller through his father and his wife, Hannah, had two lines to Edward Fuller through her mother. Francis Fuller had three lines to John Howland; one through his father and two lines through his mother. Hannah (Cobb) Fuller had one line to John Howland through her mother — all lines through Desire[2] Howland, dau. of John[1] Howland. These lines also extend into Maine the first four Massachusetts generations compiled by Bruce MacGunnigle, C.G. in *Mayflower Families in Progress* edited by David L. Greene, Ph.D., FASG. The following confusing, close, and sometimes identical relationships described here necessitated some repetition of statistics for reasons of clarity.

Francis[6] Fuller, son of John[5] (Lt. John[4], Dr. John[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]), and Temperance (Gorham) Fuller, was b. 10 Mar. 1749, at Barnstable, MA; d. 28 May 1844 at Vassalboro, Maine; mar. 15 Oct. 1772, Hannah Cobb, (Mary[6] [Smith] Cobb, Hannah[5] [Fuller] Smith, Lt. John[4], Dr. John[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]) and (Mary[6] [Smith] Cobb, Matthias[5] Smith, Anne[4] [Fuller] Smith, Lt. Samuel[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]).

Fuller Ancestry of Francis Fuller

John[5] Fuller (Lt. John[4], Dr. John[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]), was b. 3 Aug. 1712 at Barnstable, MA; d. 7 Mar. 1759 at Barnstable, MA; mar. 29 Oct. 1741, Temperance Gorham, dau. of Job. Gorham and Desire (Dimmock). Temperance was b. 23 July 1721 at Barnstable, MA, and d. there 9 Nov. 1815. Their son, Francis[6] Fuller mar. 15 Oct. 1772, Hannah[7] Cobb, who was b. 11 Mar. 1753, dau. of Ebenezer Cobb and Mary[6] (Smith) Cobb. Hannah d. 19 Oct. 1816 at Readfield, Maine.

Fuller Ancestry of Hannah Cobb

Mary[6] (Smith) Cobb was dau. of Matthias[5] Smith, (Anne[4] [Fuller] Smith, Lt. Samuel[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]). Matthias was b. 10 July 1697, Barnstable, MA; mar. 3 Sept. 1730 to Hannah[5] Fuller who was b. 1 Apr. 1711 at Barnstable, MA.

Fuller Ancestry of Hanna Fuller

Hannah[5] Fuller was dau. of Lt. John[4] Fuller (Dr. John[3], Matthew[2], Edward[1]). Lt. John Fuller was b. Oct. 1689 at Barnstable, MA; d. 20 July 1732, West Barnstable, MA; mar. 16 June 1710 to Thankful Gorham, dau. of Lt. Col. John Gorham and Mary (Otis).

Therefore, Hannah (Cobb) Fuller not only married a descendant of Edward Fuller, but had Edward Fuller ancestry herself through both her maternal grandfather Matthias Smith and her maternal grandmother Hannah (Fuller) Smith.

Part. II - Gwinnett Co., GA.

434.	George Moore	320010-11010-0	(See No. 334, Part 1)
435.	Southard Segars	021101-30010-0	(See No. 168, Part 1)
436.	Jonathan Reaves	200010-20010-0	(See No. 15, Part 1)
437.	Benjamin Whitehead	010001-22010-4	(See No. 361, Part 1)
438.	Henry Mitchell	000101-00101-0	(See No. 214, Part 1)
439.	Burges Reaves	100100-11101-0	(See No. 15, Part 1)
440.	Andrew Boyd	100110-30010-0	(See No. 742, Part 1)
441.	James Pearce	100010-10200-1	(See No. 741, Part 1)
442.	Benjamin Fuller	003201-03101-0	

William Sr., a Revolutionary soldier, in Jackson County 1827, drew Lee County land granted Nov. 16, 1838. Related families were living on both sides of the boundary in Virginia (Pittsylvania County) and North Carolina (Granville County) in the 1760s (see 1800 Pendleton Census, p. 44) and subsequently in nearby counties of both states and in South Carolina (notably Pendleton District). Elijah Fuller from Caswell County, N.C., moved to Greene County, Ga., c1787, and his will named children Alford, David, Elijah, Green (enumerated in Greene County 1820), also Jesse, Polly, Milley, Phoebe, Celia, John, Eliza, Martha Ann, and Simeon (some of whom were enumerated elsewhere in Georgia. Thomas was in DeKalb County in 1827 and in 1830, John and William A. (see Warren County) were enumerated in DeKalb. Among others enumerated in 1820 were Ezekiel of Habersham County and Truman of Clarke County.

443.	John Clark	220010-22010-0	(See No. 538, Part 1)
444.	Jehu Vining	300010-21010-0	

Jeptha Vining is referred to in the Wilkes County, Ga., records in 1792, and previously the family is found in Cheraw District, S.C., and in North Carolina.

445.	John Indzor	000010-00510-0	(See No. 114, Part 1)

Page 271.

446.	James Kilgo	211201-00010-0	

Also enumerated in 1820 were (No. 529) William Kilgo of Gwinnett County; and Margaret and Mathew Kilgo of Clarke County, as well as John, John L. and Solomon Kilgore of Clarke County; Charles, Nancy, Ralph and William Kilgore of Hancock County; Benajah, Robert and William Kilgore of Wilkes County; Robert Kilgore of Jasper County and John Kilgore of Putnam County. Ales or Alec Kilgore of Jackson County was on the first jury in January 1797, and William Kilgore left a will in Clarke County. John Kilgore left a will in Hancock County. Also perhaps of the same family in 1820 were Young Gilgore of Walton County, John and Ralph of Lincoln County, and a number of others (including one Thomas Y. Gill or Gillgore (?) of Gwinnett County.) The family was in Lancaster, Spottsylvania and Princess Anne Counties, Va., early in the 1700s, and subsequently in the Carolinas. One Charles Kilgore was a resident of Washington County, Va., where in 1797 he purchased land of Capt. James Dysart under whom he served in the Revolution (S 699). Robert Kilgore was granted land there in 1781, which had been settled by him in 1772 and Charles was granted land in 1783 settled in 1773. Charles was referred to as of Russell County, Va., in 1797. (Also see Charles, W 7994, born in North Carolina, served in Virginia). Ralph Kilgore

Putnam Co. Ga - Tax List
Capt. Wm S. Morgans Dist
1813-
Samuel Fuller
Capt. Seth Searns' Dist
Uriah Fuller

1820 Census - Putnam Co. Ga
Samuel Fuller
Semmeon Fuller

1830
Simon Fuller
Spivey Fuller

1840 Putnam Co-Ga

P 193 Spivey Fuller 22---1 || --2--1
(2 male slaves)

P 191 Simeon Fuller, Jr. 1-2111 || -4.-1-1
28 slaves

2 names

Simion Fuller -------- 50-60 1 || 41-11---1
5 slaves

1850 Simeon 78 Farmer $1000. N.C

Eliza 35 Ga
Amanda 16
Cornie 14
Caroline } 13
Catherine }
Lucretia 12
Monroe 10
Marion (m) 7
Elizabeth A 9 (deaf + dumb)
Virginia Y 12

1850
78
1772
Walton Co. ??

Heard 1850

Simeon Fuller 28 Farmer 1000 GA

Sarah A 26 GA.

Thomas J 8 "

Alphus 6 "

Louisa 4 "

Amanda V 2 "

Elisha 1/2 "

Addeni Philipsia "

There is an Alphus in Warren Co. 1850

Hist/Green Co. Ga - p440 Elisha Fuller 23 slaves (? Elijah?)

1850 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY or SUB-COUNTY UNIT 68th Dist COUNTY PIKE STATE GA.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) 3 Sept Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Dwelling House Numbered in order of visitation	Family numbered in the order of visitation	The name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family	Description: Age	Description: Sex	Description: COLOR	Profession, Occupation or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age	Value of Real Estate owned	Place of Birth naming the State, Territory or Country	Married within the year	Attended school within the year	Persons over 20 unable to read & write	Whether deaf & dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper or convict
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
253	253	Charles Fuller	60	M	W	Laborer	600	Ga.				
		Lawson	35	F				S.C.				(1)
		John M.	13					Ga				
		Sarah E	11					"				
		Martha	9					"				
		Charles	7					"				
		Nancy J	5					"				
		Thomas H	3					"				
		Jesse L.	1					"				
439	439	Tilman Fuller	23			Overseer		NC.				
		Margaret	16					Ga.				
		Elizabeth Williams	73									

1850 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Talbot STATE Ga

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Dwelling House Numbered in order of visitation	Family numbered in the order of visitation	The name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family	Description			Profession, Occupation or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age	Value of Real Estate owned	Place of Birth naming the State, Territory or Country	Married within the year	Attended school within the year	Persons over 20 unable to read & write	Whether deaf & dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper or convict
			Age	Sex	COLOR							
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
267	267	Wade Fuller	37			Farmer		Ga				
		Tabitha	32					"				
		Evalin	9					"				
		James	7					"				
		Thomas	5					"				
		Caroline	3					"				
		Benjamin	1 9/12					"				
	267	Samuel Fuller	63			Farmer		S. C.				
		Margaret	60					S. C.				
		Thomas	23			Laborer		Ga				
360	360	Benjamin Fuller	39			farmer	1300	"				
		Nancy	30									
		Emaline	9	F								
		Alpheus	6	M								
		Thomas	4									
		Nancy	2									
		Virginia	2/12									

1850 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Talbot STATE Ga

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) 3 Sept Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Dwelling House Numbered in order of visitation	Family numbered in the order of visitation	The name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family	Description			Profession, Occupation or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age	Value of Real Estate owned	Place of Birth naming the State, Territory or Country	Married within the year	Attended school within the year	Persons over 20 unable to read & write	Whether deaf & dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper or convict
			Age	Sex	COLOR							
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	436	Jesse Fuller	49			Farmer	1800	Va				
		Nancy	48					Ga				
		Louisa	21									
		Richard	21									
		John	18									
		Martha	17									
		Barrette	16	F								
		Lucinda	15									
		Thomas	13									
		Mary	12									
		Henry	9	M								
		Jesse	6									
		Elizabeth Middlebrook	74	F				Va.				

1850 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Talbot STATE Georgia

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Dwelling House Numbered in order of visitation	Family numbered in the order of visitation	The name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family	Description			Profession, Occupation or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age	Value of Real Estate owned	Place of Birth naming the State, Territory or Country	Married within the year	Attended school within the year	Persons over 20 unable to read & write	Whether deaf & dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper or convict
			Age	Sex	COLOR							
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
267	267	Wash Fuller	39			Farmer		Ga				
		Tabitha	32					"				
		Richard	11									
		Emeline	9									
		James	7									
		Caroline	3									
		Benjamin	1 9/12									
268	267	Samuel Fuller	105 or 8			Farmer	3000	S.C.				
		Margaret	68					S.C.				
		Thomas	23			laborer		Ga				

1840 Census Part I

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Pike STATE Ga

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

PART I OF SCHEDULE

	NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY	FREE WHITE PERSONS (including heads of Families)																								
		MALES													FEMALES											
		under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards
542	George C. Fuller	1	1	1	-	-	-	1							2	1	2	-	-	1							

1840 Census Part 1

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY _____ STATE GA.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

PART I OF SCHEDULE

FREE WHITE PERSONS (including heads of Families)

NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY	MALES: under 5 yrs. of age	5 and under 10	10 and under 15	15 and under 20	20 and under 30	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	90 and under 100	100 and upwards	FEMALES: under 5 yrs. of age	5 and under 10	10 and under 15	15 and under 20	20 and under 30	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	90 and under 100	100 and upwards
pg 208 JESSE FULLER	1	1	1			1								2	2	2			1				1 slave			
JAMES FULLER																										
SAMUEL FULLER								1																		
M.B. FULLER																	2				1		14 slaves			
JAMES N. FULLER																										
JONES FULLER																										
JOHN S FULLER																										
JAMES A. FULLER																										
MARTIN FULLER																										
PETER FULLER																										
ISIAH FULLER																										
A.J. FULLER																										
GREEN FULLER																										
JACOB FULLER																										
JONES J. FULLER																										
PETER FULLER, SR.																										
ARCHIBALD F.																										
ALSEY F																										
JONES F																										
WILLIAM F																										

Talbot pg. MERIWETHER

SARAH FULLER
ISHAM FULLER
CELIA FULLER
MILLER FULLER
ABNER FULLER
ISRAEL FULLER

1830 Census Part I

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY _____ STATE _____ Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

PART I OF SCHEDULE

NAME OF HEAD OF FAMILY	FREE WHITE PERSONS (including heads of Families)																										
	MALES													FEMALES													
	under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards	under 5 yrs. of age	of 5 and under 10	of 10 and under 15	of 15 and under 20	of 20 and under 30	of 30 and under 40	of 40 and under 50	of 50 and under 60	of 60 and under 70	of 70 and under 80	of 80 and under 90	of 90 and under 100	of 100 and upwards
Talbot pg 331 Green Fuller		3				1										1											

1820 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY ~~Mason~~ STATE Va.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR Fuller ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Name of Head of Family	FREE WHITE MALES						FREE WHITE FEMALES					Foreigners not naturalized	Persons engaged in agriculture	Persons engaged in commerce	Persons engaged in manufacturing	SLAVES	FREE COLORED MALES				FREE COLORED FEMALES			
	under 10 yrs. of age	10 and under 16	Between 16 and 18 yrs.	Between 16 and 26 yrs.	Between 26 and 45 yrs.	Of 45 yrs. and upwards	under 10 yrs. of age	10 and under 16	Between 16 and 26 yrs.	Between 26 and 45 yrs.	Of 45 yrs. and upwards.						under 14 yrs.	Between 14 & 26	Between 26 & 45	of 45 yrs. & upwards.	under 14 yrs.	Between 14 & 26	Between 26 & 45	of 45 yrs. & upwards.
Mason Co VA																								
Abner Fuller	2	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	1	0													
Harrison Co. VA																								
George Fuller	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	0													
Putnam Co., GA																								
Samuel Fuller	4	1	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1	.	2				1								
? Tennessee Fuller	1	1	1	.	.	1	1	1	.	.	1	2												

1810 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY _____ STATE Va.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Name of Head of Family	FREE WHITE MALES					FREE WHITE FEMALES					All other free persons except Indians not taxed.	SLAVES
	under 10 yrs. of age	of 10 and under 16 yrs.	of 16 and under 26 yrs. including heads of families	of 26 and under 45 yrs. including heads of families	of 45 yrs. & upwards including heads of families	under 10 yrs. of age	of 10 and under 16 yrs.	of 16 and under 26 yrs. including heads of families	of 26 and under 45 yrs. including heads of families	of 45 yrs. & upwards including heads of families		
Ofis Co.												
Ezekall Fuller	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	0	1	0	0	
Rockbridge Co.												
Jacob Fuller	1	1	3	1	0	2	2	1	1	0	0	0
Alexander Fuller	1	2	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	2	0	0

1800 Census

LOCAL COMMUNITY
or SUB-COUNTY UNIT _____ COUNTY Hyde STATE N.C.

Written Page No. _____

Enumerator Dist. No. _____ Stamped or Printed Page No. _____

ENUMERATOR _____ ENUMERATOR DATE (printed) _____ Supervisor Dist. No. _____ Date Census Taken _____

Name of Head of Family	FREE WHITE MALES					FREE WHITE FEMALES					All other free persons except Indians not taxed	SLAVES
	under 10 yrs. of age	of 10 and under 16 yrs	of 16 and under 26 yrs. including heads of families	of 26 and under 45 yrs. including heads of families	of 45 and upwards including heads of families	under 10 yrs. of age	of 10 and under 16 yrs.	of 16 and under 26 yrs. including heads of families	of 26 and under 45 yrs. including heads of families	of 45 and upwards including heads of families		
pg 368 ~~Solomon~~ ~~Simon~~ Fuller	2	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	0

Ancestry.com Discover Your ry

Welcome, **VivianHJordan** Log Out Upgrade My A

Home | My Ancestry | Search | **Family Trees** | Ancestry Community | Learning | Store

Brock,Chambless,Ditto,Foster,Killebrew,Manning, Mosley,Moon,Rowland,Semons,Wilson,Wilkins

Entries: 15253 **Updated:** 2004-07-22 02:51:07 UTC (Thu)

Contact: ANNETTE FOSTER DITTO STHANG11@AOL.CO

I WELCOME ALL INQUIRIES INTO MY FAMILY LINES PLEASE NOTE I HAVE UPDA TREE AND HAVE REMOVED NAMES NOT DIRECTLY RELATED TO ME. IF you see s(you think needs changing deleted or removed contact me. UPDATED July 2(

Index | **Descendancy** | **Register** | **Pedigree** | **Ahnentafel** | **Download GE**

- *ID:* I07648
- *Name:* **Stephen FULLER**
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* 1753 in Camden District, Kershaw Co.SC
- *Death:* SEP 1853 in Toms Creek, Franklin Co.Ga
- *Change Date:* 11 MAR 2002
- *Reference Number:* 16882

Father: John FULLER , Sr. b: 1704 in NC
Mother: Mary WARNER

Marriage 1 Catherine BENNETT b: 1764 in Pendleton, SC

- *Married:* 1790 in Pendleton, SC

Children

1. Ruth FULLER b: 1798
2. Cooper Bennett FULLER b: 1800 in Pendleton, SC
3. Diantha FULLER b: 1801
4. Nancy FULLER b: 1802 in Pendleton, SC
5. George Whitfield FULLER b: 1805 in Anderson, SC
6. Mahalia FULLER b: 1807 in Pendleton, SC
7. James Harvey FULLER b: 1810

The Grand Lodge of Texas

DAN B. JORDAN
Past GRAND MASTER

P. O. DRAWER 1998
WACO, TEXAS 76703

ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Simeon B Fuller | Find records

Simeon B Fuller

Parents: Shadrack Fuller & Mary Gwynn

Birth: 1772-01-01
Warren Co, NC

Death: 1857
Walton Co, GA

Eliza Abbott Rawls

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth: 1813-03-15
Putnam, Georgia, USA

Death: 1889-05-23
Walton Co, GA

Marriage — 1833-11-17 in Putnam, Georgia, USA

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Spivey J Fuller	M	1802-05-08 in Warren Co, GA
Nancy Fuller	F	1805-02-01 in Putnam Co, Ga
Simeon Fuller	M	1810 in Putnam Co, Ga
Malinda Fuller	F	1811 in GA
Simeon Fuller	M	1812 in Ga
Amanda Fuller	F	1834-08-23 in Georgia, USA
Corine F Fuller	F	1836
Catherine J Fuller	F	1838-03-09 in Georgia, USA
Caroline Elvina Fuller	F	1838-03-09 in Georgia, USA
Lucretia Fuller	F	1839 in Georgia, USA
Francis Marion Fuller	M	1840 in Georgia, USA
Monroe F Fuller	M	1841-06-11 in Georgia, USA
Savannah Virginia Fuller	F	1850-07-12 in Carroll, Georgia, USA

Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage	1833-11-17 in Putnam, Georgia, USA

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Shadrack Fuller | Find records

Shadrack Fuller

Parents: Henry Fuller & Sarah Land

Birth: 1750
NC

Death: Before:1798-06-01
Marlboro Co, SC

Mary Gwynn

Parents: Isaac Guion & Unknown

Birth:

Death:

Marriage — 1770

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Simeon B Fuller	M	1772-01-01 in Warren Co, NC
Jonathan Fuller	M	1774
Amelia Fuller	F	1776

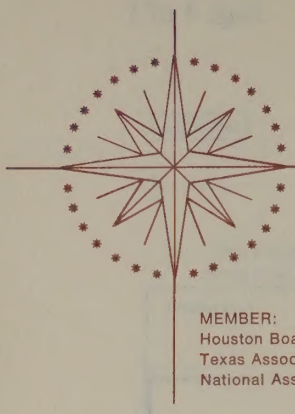
Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage	1770

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions



DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community Dir Learning Center Store

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments

UPGRADE

ancestry.com

1402 Dunlavy · Room 4 · Houston, Texas 77019 · Office: (713) 526-2574 · Res. (713) 529-0310

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Isaac Guion | Find records

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

Isaac Guion

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth: 1750
Granville Co, NC

Death:
Marlboro Co, SC

No wife added

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Mary Gwynn	F	

Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

No relationship events have been added for Isaac Guion.

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 · UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Why are there no census records after 1930?

Learn more about sources

COMMUNITY

Contact Ancestry members interested in William Gray Harris

Visit Other Generations Network sites

Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Sarah Land | Find records

Henry Fuller

Parents: Ezekiel Fuller I & Deborah Spivey

Birth: 1700
Isle of Wight County, VA

Death: 1763
Granville Co, NC

Sarah Land

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth:

Death:

Marriage —

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Henry Fuller	M	About:1740-00-00 in Granville Co, NC
Sarah Fuller	F	1745
Shadrack Fuller	M	1750 in NC
Joseph Fuller	M	1752
Meshack Fuller	M	1755

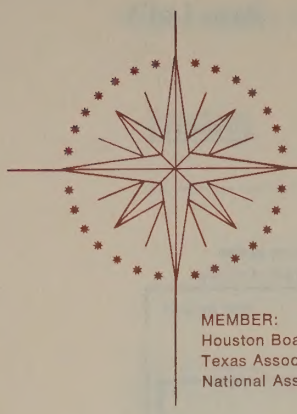
Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions



DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Deborah Spivey | Find records

Ezekiel Fuller I

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth:	About:1675-00-00 Isle of Wight County, VA
Death:	1722-11-19 Newport Parrish, Isle of Wight, VA

Deborah Spivey

Parents: John Spivey & Sarah Littleton

Birth:	1676 Isle of Wight County, VA
Death:	Before:1744-04-23 Isle of Wight County, VA

Marriage — About:1698-00-00 in Newport Parrish, Isle of Wight, VA

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Henry Fuller	M	1700 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Martha Fuller	F	1701
Ezekiel Fuller II	M	About:1702-00-00 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Solomon Fuller	M	1703 in Isle Wight, Virginia, USA
John Fuller	M	1704 in Newport, Isle Of Wight, Virginia, USA
Honour Fuller	F	1706 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Ann Fuller	F	1707 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Mary Fuller	F	1709 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Benjamin Fuller	M	1710 in Isle of Wight County, VA
Joseph Fuller	M	1716
Arthur Fuller	M	1717 in Isle Wight, Virginia, USA
Timothy Fuller	M	1722

Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage	About:1698-00-00 in Newport Parrish, Isle of Wight, VA

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Ellsberry, Bradley, Wallace, Mitchell, Fuller, Tidwell, Day (Owner: carolhuffman89)

John Spivey

Born: 1650
Isle Wright,,Virginia,USA

Died: 1733
New Kent,,Virginia,USA

View details Save this person to your tree

Spivey

Add comment

Recent Photos

There are no Photos for John Spivey yet
Pictures help tell the story behind the personal facts and life events in your timeline. They help bring the story to life.

Timeline

1650 *Birth*	Birth **Isle Wright,,Virginia,USA**
1667 *Age: 17*	Marriage to Sarah Littleton **Isle Wight,,Virginia,USA**
1733 *Age: 83*	Death **New Kent,,Virginia,USA**

Stories

There are no Stories for John Spivey yet
Stories help bring to life the memories and experiences of our ancestors.

FAMILY MEMBERS

Spouse
Sarah Littleton
1654–1733

Children
Deborah Spivey
1680–1744

View more family information

TOOLS

View details for John Spivey
Find famous relatives

HISTORICAL RECORDS

Census

Why are there no census records after 1930?

Learn more about sources

COMMUNITY

Contact Ancestry members interested in John Spivey

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ellsberry, Bradley, Wallace, Mitchell, Fuller, Tidwell, Day (Owner: carolhuffman89)

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

Home Person Home People Family Tree

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View John Spivey | Find records

John Spivey

Parents: Spivey & Unknown

Birth: 1650
Isle Wright,,Virginia,USA

Death: 1733
New Kent,,Virginia,USA

Sarah Littleton

Parents: Littleton & Unknown

Birth: 1654
New Kent,,Virginia,USA

Death: 1733
,Nansemond,Virginia,USA

Marriage — 1667 in Isle Wight,,Virginia,USA

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
Deborah Spivey	F	1680 in Isle Wight,,Virginia,USA

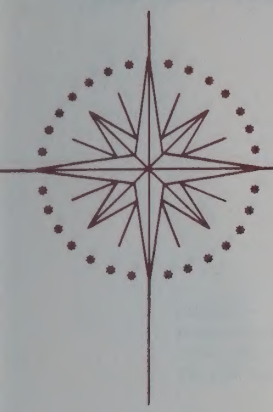
Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage	1667 in Isle Wight,,Virginia,USA

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions



DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

P. O. Box 13644 • Houston, Texas 77219-3644 • Office: (713) 694-5875 • Res.: (713) 529-0310

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

Home My Ancestry Search Publish Community DNA Learning Center Store UPGRADE >

ancestry.com

Ezekiel Fuller I (Owner: bri448)

Home Person Home People Family Tree

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet | View Sarah Littleton | Find records

John Spivey

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth: 1650
Nansemond Co, VA

Death: Before:1733-00-00
Nansemond Co, VA

Sarah Littleton

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth:

Death:

Marriage — Isle of Wight Co, VA

Children

Name	Sex	Birth
John Spivey	M	1675 in Nansemond Co, VA
Deborah Spivey	F	1676 in Isle of Wight County, VA

Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

Marriage	Isle of Wight Co, VA

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2008, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

DAN BOSWELL JORDAN* *Real Estate/Appraisals/Investments*

1402 Dunlavy • Room 4 • Houston, Texas 77019 • Office: (713) 526-2574 • Res. (713) 529-0310

MEMBER:
Houston Board of Realtors
Texas Association of Realtors
National Association of Realtors

1848

A GOOD NAME IS RATHER TO BE CHOSEN THAN GREAT RICHES

LICENSED SINCE 1960 • UNDER ALL IS THE LAND

*"A Man Who Loves Houston"

Ga. Probate Gen. Mag.

Talbot Co, Ga. – Abstracts of wills

Pg. 11 Vol 1 #1 Samuel Fuller; dau: Martha, wife of Wade H. Fuller; dau Susan, wife of Ezekiel Dozier; dau Frances Ann, w/ John Turner; dau - Edny, w/ James L. Bransford; dau. Lucinda, w/ Benjamin F. Fuller; son Adolphus wife – (not named)

s/ Samuel Fuller
Exr: Son Adolphus
Wit: D. F. Bryan; J. O. Brooks; John Harris; Wm T. Holmes
d/ 7 Dec 1852 –

Vol 2 #1 – 1827 Lottery Drawing –
Isaac Fuller Drawing in Muscogee Co
John Fuller R.S. – " " Muscogee Co

Vol. 2 #3 – Dooly Co – 1827 Lottery –
Benjamin Fuller Walton Co – 2 Sept 1838

Vol 4 #1 Conf. Soldiers –
Fuller, Benjamin
Isham
Spencer } 1861 Warren Co.

Georgia Baptists -

Vol 4 #1

Samuel T. Fuller b 31 Mar 1842
Bibb Co., Ga son of W.H. + M.E. —
Fuller - m. - 1 Jan. 1874 &
Sophronia A. Johnson

Vol III #3 - Columbia Co -

Benjamin Fuller + 18 Jan 1814
Rebecca Youngblood
Not Nancy Hood

Edmund Fuller + 31 Aug 1825
Rebecca Baggett

Isham Fuller + 19 Dec 1804

Samuel Fuller + 23 Dec. 1805
Ann Jenkins

Samuel Fuller + 21 May 1808
Eleanor Kendrick

William A or H + ___ 1808
Mary Hoge

From book, "Early Southern Fullers" by T. A. Fuller (CL) 88 81 - Samuel b 1755 nr SC, m. 1st Columbia Co, GA 25 Dec 1805, Ann Jenkins. Lived in Talbot Co, GA. (b. mother was Susannah Gibson of Monroe Co, GA. Estate settlement - 1837) 2. m. 2nd Nancy —)

Marriage Rec. Harris Co., Ga.
1828-1800
Court of Ord. -

~~Daniel Brinson~~ ~~Fab. 3-1838~~
~~Frances Turner~~ ~~14~~

John Barrow
Julia Ann McCaller 33 15 Dec. 1845

Joseph H. Evans
Martha Ann McCaller 35 22 Dec. 1846

Hiram Fuller
Mary Ann Mimms 4 Jan. 10-18~~77~~ 32

George Fuller
Eliza Ann Alexander 29 Feb. 26-1844

John Fuller 30 Sept. 14-1844
Jane Hardin

George Fuller 31 14 Mar. 1845
Mary Ann Wade

Benjamin Fuller 31 28 June 1845
Elizabeth Backsley

Benjamin A. Harris 24 Dec. 25, 1841
Malvina S. Perry

Hartwell N. Harris 24
Clarah Perry Dec. 28-1841

James Harris 28
Martha Bliss Sept 28-1843

Barnette Harris 31
Jane Passmore 4 Jan 1845

1850 Talbot

102 - Garrison Helms 37 - N.C.
Mahala - 32 S.C.
James 11 Ga.
Francis 9
William 7
Jasper 3
Jane 1
Francis Robinson 10 - S.C.

360-360 Benj: Fuller 39 - Ga
1300
Nancy 30
Emila 9
Alphias 6
Thomas 4
Nancy 2
Virginia 2/12 -

436 - Jesse Fuller - 49 - Ga -
(with)
~~Nancy 9 F~~

stopped
Talbotton 261

Harris Co

Benjamin Fuller 28 Jan 1845
Elizabeth Backsley

George Fuller 26 Feb 1843
Elizabeth Ann Alexander

George Fuller 19 Mar 1845
Mary Ann Wade

Hiram Fuller 10 Jan 1832
Mary Ann Simms

Fuller Fuller 14 Sept 1843
Jane Hendon

Bibb Co.

J. L. P. Fuller 19 Aug 1847
Ann Caudelow

Samuel D. Fuller 25 Dec 1849
Sarah Jane Bowman

Clarke Co.

Freeman Fuller 16 July 1820
Susannah Daniels

Liberty Co

Benjamin Fuller 1818
Margaret ~~Allen~~ Sullivan

Wilkinson Co.

John Fuller 24 Sept 1838
Ann McSwan

John R. Fuller 17 July 1846
Mrs. Mary E. Bloodworth

William Fuller 28 Jan 1843
Martha Dunn

Washington Golden 13 Sept 1846
Tabitha Fuller

Vol. I - "N. C. Rev. Sold. Sailors, Patriots, + Desc."

Brittain Fuller, Sr. (R-Pat-N.C)
c. 1730 - 1805 -
m. - Elizabeth ____

Henry Fuller (R-Pat-NC) ____ - 1800
m. Judith Spivey

Nathan Fuller (R Pat NC) 1750-1800
m. Mary Paynett

LBOT COUNTY, GEORGIA - Abstracts, some early Wills

ILLER, Samuel
u: Martha, wife of Wade H. ller; dau: Susan, wife of chard Dozier; dau: Frances n, wife of John Turner; u: Edna, wife of James A. ansford; dau: Lucinda, fe of Benjamin F. Fuller n; Adolphus
fe:_____(not named)
Samuel Fuller
r: Son, Adolphus
t: D. F. Bryan; J. B. ooks; John Harris; Wm. T, lmes. d/ 7/12/1852
11/6/1852

MBLE, Robert
fe: Agnes
n: Robert; son James G.; ns: Adam A. & John W.
u: Sarah Owen
u: Elizabeth Harriett oke
r: Robert M. Gamble
Robert Gamble
t: Robt. Duncan; John R. ssell; John M. Bruce
10/29/1850 - r/5/13/1851

ESHAM, Pleasant
fe: Matilda
y four children, daus: san K. Caldwell; Mary n Revelle; Nancy Eliza- th Gresham; son: George W. rs: Son, Geo. W. Gresham; son- -law, John Caldwell
his
Pleasant X Gresham
mark
t:William Drane; David A. ng; Benjamin T. Ross
10/28/1853 - r/ 1/14/1854

UBBS, Elisha
fe: Polly Ann
y seven children: Silas M; mes S.; William I.; Stephen ; Thomas W.; Richa C.; isha C.; sister: Eliz th ttis.
s/ Elisha Grubbs
Exrs: Wife Polly Ann & my brother, Richard Grubbs.
Wit: Benjamin Manes; David Tillman; Cyrus White
d/ 6/18/1835 - r/ 3/10/1836
Wm. S. Goss, C.C.O.

HAMMOCK, John
wife: Racheal
"my young son, Hope H. Hammock"
sons: Robert B. Harrison; John P.; William E; Lewis W., and Jackson Hammock
daus: Rebecca McBride; Nancy Childers, wife of John Childers; Elizabeth Adams, wife of Caleb Adams of Stewart Co.
his
s/ John X Hammock
mark
his
Wit: Chas. A. Brown; Reason X
his
mark
Arnold; Phillip X Steed
mark
d/ 8/24/1843 - p/9/6/1843

HAND, Janie
sons: James Dean and sons-in-law Francis Leonard and James C. Leonard; daus: Nancy Fosson(?) and Elizabeth Brown.
her
s/ Jane X Hand
mark
Exrs: Francis & James C. Leonard
Wit: Edward B. Wright; William Fleming; Charles B(?) Wynn, J.P.
d/8/19/1835 - r/3/6/1837

....to be continued....

Ga Pioneer Mag. Vol 1

1827 Land Lottery –

All men who were wounded or disabled in wars w/ Gt. Britain or Indian Wars were entitled to an additional draw.

In 1827 Lottery – the land acquired from the Creek Indians at the Treaty of Indian Springs Feb. 1825. This allotted land comprised the orig. counties of Carroll, Cometa, Lee, Troup, & Muscogee;

Drawing land in Lee Co.

William Fuller R.S. of Jackson Co.

Harris Co. - by Barfield

1850 Harris Co., Ga.

Hiram Fuller 32 - Farmer b. Ga.
Martha " 20 - b. Ga.

James Fuller 48 - Bap. Min. Ga.
Mary Fuller 43 - b. Ga.
Susan E. 23 - b. Ga.
Benjamin 15 b. Ga.
Frances J. (F) 12 b. Ga.
Wm M. 9 Ga.
James D. 7 Ga.
Joseph P. 2 Ga.

Marriages -

pg 40 Hiram Fuller 10 Jan. 1832
Mary Ann Simons

pg 51 John Fuller + Jane Hendon 14 Sept. 1843
pg 53 Geo. Fuller + Eliza Ann Alexander 26 Feb 1843
Geo. Fuller + Mary Ann Wade 15 Mar 1845
pg 53 Benj. Fuller + Elizabeth Backsley 28 Jan 1845
pg 77 Wm Fuller + Martha Florence 9-11-1866

Georgia Wills

Nancy B. Fuller Talbot

James A. Fuller Cobb 1872

Laura Fuller Cobb 1872

W. G. Fuller Cobb 1871

James A. Fuller Meriwether 1831-59

John Fuller Early 1856-1889

Jacob Fuller Paulding 1850-77

Jacob Fuller, Jr. Paulding 1850-77

Harris Co. marriages

John Fuller & Jane Hendon 14 Sept 1843

Parole of the War
Surrendered at Appo.
April 9, 1865.

pg. 213 1st Lt. J. C. Fuller
Co. B., 60th Ga. Regt.

SINGLE SOURCE NOTETAKING FORM

Name(s) of Interest: Fuller

Ancestor (2):

Collateral Line:

Date of Search: 8 Oct 90

Document Obtained:

Search Result:

Researcher: V Jordan

Jurisdiction and Locality:

Place of Research: CL

Depository | Street | City | State/Country

SOURCE DESCRIPTION, CONDITION, HOW SEARCHED, PURPOSE OF SEARCH

Call/Film #: Vol.: Page:

1860 Talbot Co. GA

ED 124 p 312

Document(s) Dated: Recorded:

Alphene (?) (wife?) Fuller 71 (m) Farmer GA NC VA

Lucy 60 GA GA GA

Albert 24 works on farm GA

Walter 20 " GA

Sidney 17 " "

1204 Cameron Ct.N.E.
Atlanta, Ga. 30306 1987

Dear Mrs. Jordan,

It is really difficult to know where to begin as I don't know just what you need as far as information.

The Harris and Fullers were both found in Granville,Franklin and Halifax counties of North Carolina in the 1800's .The Harris family stated in all the Bibles that I've seen that they were English.I did find something written on the family in the books out of Granville Co. that states that the family did indeed come from Englad through a Capt. Thomas Harris.

Ken Thomas Jr. stated in an article written several years ago he thought John Harris was the father of Gray and I'm going to talk with him as to where he got his info.

In a journal written in 1904 on a trip to East Texas ,Henry Harris,(my wife's grandfather)wrote that Don Harris was born in Franklin Co.,N.C. and that Don's wife,Nancy(Do not know former name)was born in Hancock county,Ga.

Don Harris was a cousin so stated Henry Harris and Don died in or around Grand Salim,Texas.You might want to check the Texas records further on Don Harris.Joel King also owned land in that area of Texas.

Braddock or Bradford Harris was suppose to be a brother of Grays according to one landy in Texas but I've found no trace of him.

The Fullers were also in Granville Co.,N.C. and didn't leave a lot of records in Ga. I'd like any info. on them as well.

Have a picture ofa Don Boswell and some of the Boswell family settled in Eufuala,Al. I was told.

I shall be looking forward to your letter.

Cordially,your cousin,

Paul L. Wright

P. S.
I HAVE PICTURE
OF A.J. HARRIS
AND MARTHA SNELLINGS

FAMILY PUZZLERS

Editor: Mary Bondurant Warren; Assistant Editor: Amy Warren Sanders
ISSN 0014-7389. Published weekly by Heritage Papers, 30 Caroline Ave., Athens, GA 30606. Subscription $37.45 tax included for GA residents; $35.00 for others. International delivery add $10. Periodical postage paid at Athens, GA 30608. POSTMASTER: send changes of address to Family Puzzlers, P.O. Box 7776, Athens, GA 30604-7776. Email address: heritage@avana.net
Copyright 1997 by Mary Bondurant Warren.

NOVEMBER 1, 1997, NUMBER 1515

ANDREWS HELP

The query of John W. Andrews which appeared in *PUZZLERS* 1511 regarding the will of BENJAMIN ANDREW in Columbia Co., GA, brought this response from Mr. Ted Brooke, author of *GEORGIA WILLS*. [2055 Foster Dr., Cumming, GA 30040, e-mail: tbrooke@worldnet.att.net]

"This really was familiar with me as I'd just finished the work in Columbia County for my next book, *GEORGIA STRAY WILLS*.

Regarding his particular problem in trying to locate the will of Benjamin Andrew, I have this in my notes:

'WILL BOOK A (1790-1804); pages 1-20 missing; from the index to Will Book A the following testators are referenced to the missing pages 1-20:....' Includes name of Benjamin Andrew, and I copied the page citation as 15, but it could be 19. In any event, these pages are missing.

One of the testators' wills (SPIVEY FULLER) was found in original form and will be [published in] *GEORGIA STRAY WILLS*. It was referenced in the Will Book A index to page 14.

Although the Georgia Archives has Columbia County original wills, **many of which are not of record**, the will of Benjamin Andrew(s) is not among them; at least, I did not find it after a very detailed inventory and search of all original and recorded wills in Columbia Co.

Additionally, there is no Benjamin Andrews in *MISSISSIPPI INDEX*

TO WILLS, 1800-1900, by Betty Wiltshire, although the *INDEX TO ALABAMA WILLS, YEARS 1808-1870*, by Alabama Society, DAR, shows:
'Andrews, Benjamin, Madison Co., Probate Court record book 4 (1826-29), page 216,' and there is of course a slight possibility this could be his will, recorded long after his demise.

EDITOR'S NOTE: Thanks, Ted. You've raised another search possibility! While it may seem unlikely that a will would be recorded many years later, and in another state, there were valid reasons for this. When a slave was given by will, the recipient wisely obtained a **copy** of the will, and retained it to prove ownership of the slave for tax purposes, but especially when moving the slave from state-to-state, or selling him or her.
This brought to mind something which happened in Franklin Co., GA, many years ago. Its first deed book had a section of pages missing in the middle of the book ... not just a single document, but occurring mid-document and ending mid-document. Why it happened no one questioned.
When the loose papers from the court house were taken to GA Archives many years later, those lost pages were found. What had happened was that the linen thread which stitched this "signature" (usually 32 pages) of blank paper to the book binding had broken, and the entire signature fell out. Other stitching held (providentially), but the Clerk, not wanting to be bothered to repair the book, just filed those "fall-outs" with other papers of his office -- too good to throw away, but too insignificant to put back where they belonged.
This fall-out may have occurred many years after that first book concluded. The deed book was considered of historical interest, but no immediate importance. With this in mind, and since you've lost what might have been a signature of paper from the Columbia Co. Will Book, I suggest that you invade the loose papers collection at the court house and/or Georgia Archives. Perhaps those missing wills were hidden with other antique records this way!

CRIPPLE CREEK CHURCH

Thanks to Ted Brooke, 2055 Foster Dr., Cumming, GA 30040, for trying to help Mrs. Meredith Clapper on the location of this church

Ms Vivian H Jordan

Samuel Fuller / ~~[illegible]~~ Leydon
a Deacon -
1st wife Elsie Glascock
prob. m. in England -
Shed. before 1613 -
2nd wife Agnes - dau. /
Alexander Carpenter
m. in Leyden
She soon d.
3rd wife Bridget - dau /
Mrs. Joseph Lee
Bridget ~~+ Dr. Fuller~~ + baby
arrived 1623 on the Ariss -
Baby d.
Samuel Jr. + Mary b in
Plymouth
Mary m Ralph James

The Humane Society of the United States
MEMBER

Dr. Fuller d 1633

Samuel, Jr. became a clergyman at Middleboro, MA. d 23 Aug 1695 71 yrs.

m - Elizabeth Brewster dau/Jonathan Brewster & granddaughter of 'Elder'

Dr. Fuller 8th signer & Bradford Edward 21st signer came together with Wm. & Edward's son, Samuel on Mayflower. Edward & Wm d soon. Known as 'young' Samuel he went to Plymouth in Scituate 8 Sept. 1635. Joined church 7 Nov. 1636.

Young Samuel m. 8 Sept. 1635 Jane, dau/Rev. John Lothrop performed by Capt. Myles Standish Sam'l d 31 Oct 1683 in Barnstable

SIGNERS

—OF THE—

Mayflower Compact

—BY—

ANNIE ARNOUX HAXTUN.

THREE PARTS IN ONE

Baltimore
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1968

SAMUEL FULLER, Eighth Signer.

This Luke, the beloved first physician of Plymouth colony, was well fitted to be an example to guide the people on the road he trod, though ofttimes weary and sore with the march. His marked career began in Leyden. Early one of the deacons of that church, his usefulness increased as time went on. This office was not an empty one, for the deacons of the church, though laymen, were as carefully selected and formally ordained as the clergymen. The man's life invested the position with the power of his own force of character.

Unswerving regard for the precepts he was teaching gave to his words a meaning all recognized as the man himself attuned to the work in his Master's vineyard, wherever it might be located. Before his start for the new world he had taken a deep draught of the cup of sorrow, which came to him in the death of his first wife, Elsie Glascock, whom he probably married in England, and who left him so young he felt it hard to kiss the rod Providence had laid heavily upon him. Then he married, according to Leyden records, in 1613, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Carpenter.

It is opportune here to mention that very shortly after this marriage Edward Southworth married Alice, her sister, though only this fact is recorded at Leyden, without any reference to his birthplace. Soon, Agnes Fuller was gathered to her fathers, and in 1617 Deacon Fuller married Bridget, daughter of Mrs. Joseph Lee. The famous overflow ship, the Ann, in 1623 brought this third and last wife to Dr. Fuller, with their child, who, however, died soon after their arrival. Two children were born to them in Plymouth, Samuel and Mary, who married Ralph James, and he is only recorded from that fact. Honor enough, surely, to have for wife a daughter of Dr. Fuller.

HIS REPUTATION.

What he was to the colonists can be imagined without any limit as to the extent of his power. This great Christian healer brought with him to their sick and dying beds, in addition to his medical skill, the love of his God, which should be theirs but for the asking, that endless gift, if accepted, which would last through eternity.

The faith to feel that death, which comes to all, is only a difference of time, the transition but the opening of the pearly gates, then the rest and blessing of a place in his Father's kingdom.

Although he gave bonds, with others, to the company of adventurers in England, the deacon was not concerned in the bargain for gaining the trade of the colony—a matter agreed to in their despair, and which had much to do with the trials of their start.

They had freedom to worship their God as they desired, but there it ended.

The cast iron demands of the bonds executed by those in authority left them without personality, and, for a time, redress. They performed their tasks with weary hearts; no buoyant hope for the future to light them on the way. But one comfort all experienced—they were sure of the sympathy and advice of this man they could go to with every sorrow, knowing his faith and offices would strengthen them if only for endurance.

Our "medical deacon" added to his many attributes a love for theology, hardly disputation, but the rigid, narrow beliefs of the Puritans, on matters both spiritual and temporal, irritated him sorely, and he warred against Gov. Endicott, whose views were more than antagonistic to him, as strongly as against disease.

ENDICOTT'S CHANGE OF OPINION.

Though "with patience he stood waiting," the time came when Gov. Endicott, realizing the sore straits of his people, surrounded by sickness, sent to Gov. Bradford, begging that he might have the services of their physician, so dear to all.

This was Dr. Fuller's opportunity, and he availed himself of it, relieving his vigils beside the sick bed by learned discourse with the Governor, and not almost but wholly persuading him to look upon the error of his ways.

To this Endicott bore open testimony, visiting Gov. Bradford to thank him for sending Dr. Fuller to him in his need, and saying: "I acknowledge myselfe much bound to you for your kind love and care in sending Mr. Fuller among us, and rejoyce much yt. I am by him satisfied touching your judgment, of ye outward forme of God's worshipe."

The views of the Pilgrims and Puritans were so diametrically opposite that such a change of opinion must of necessity have had a bearing on the whole colony, and Dr. Fuller, whose services were always held in special request, both for the souls and bodies of the people, a man high in their esteem for his unfeigned piety, realized that his visits to Salem were very satisfactory.

Queer times, surely, as Dr. Fuller in a letter to Bradford, June, 1630, says: "I have been to Matapan (now Dorchester) and let some twenty people blood." This told with self-congratulation when the people were suffering from scurvy and other low diseases produced by want, the middle of summer, and the anxiety about the replenishing of their stores, a subject of serious thought and prolonged prayer. A remedy was at hand. During this sickness of 1630 all hope had fled, despair reduced them to prostration and inertness, when "in the middle of winter Pierce arrived once more in the Lion, and fortunately brought with him a large supply of lemon juice, by the aid of which the deaths were confined to the discouraged."

MORTON, OF MERRY MOUNT.

Dear as Dr. Fuller was to all, he could not escape the ridicule of Morton, truly the clown of the colony, who, when the deacon was "spending and being spent" for the common good, said that "Dr. Noddy had a great cure for Capt. Littleworth—he cured him of a disease called a wife."

Deacon Fuller in his office had some very modern methods. At one church service in Plymouth, when Gov. Winthrop had been their guest, giving his aid in the exhorting, assisting the others in prayer, "Dr. Fuller put the congregation in mind of their duty of contribution, upon which the Governor and all the rest went down to the deacon's seat and put into the bag and then returned."

When he had time he was assistant, but not having solved the problem of being in two places at once, he could not conform to the general wish, though he always did his duty and more. Friend and foe alike were secure of his offices, even in the war, when the life of an Indian was a matter of little moment, the "good physician" took charge of the Namaskets at Plymouth, and, regardless of the possibility that they might prove the vipers to "turn and rend him" after he had warmed them in his bosom, he used all his healing and sent them forth cured.

History is one oft-repeated tale of his goodness, a man of spirit, guarded and controlled by the promises he had accepted.

HIS DEATH.

Dr. Fuller died in 1633. "When it pleased ye Lord to visite them this year with an infectious fevoure, of which many fell very sicke, among those who died were Samuel Fuller, who was their surgeon and physician, and had been a great help and comforte unto them as in his faculties so otherwise being a deacon of ye church, a man godly and forward to doe good, being much missed after his death."

His library contained only twenty-seven books; it is very supposable they were medical works, which must have been scarce in early times. However, we would not require many authorities if "letting blood" and "lemon juice" were the remedies which cured every disease, and prevented "every evil under the sun." Dr. Fuller's reputation would surely have accorded him the use of anything that could have contributed to his pleasure and well being, if contained in the libraries of Brewster and Bradford.

One historian wrote me, though I cannot give authority for it from history, that those libraries were for public use.

The physical endurance required for the day's labors hardly fitted the poor Pilgrims to desire anything beyond their night's rest when the shades of evening gathered round them. Balmy sleep needed no wooing in their behalf.

The will of the deacon proves that in addition to his many other attributes he had been a teacher of youth, as he mentions: "Elizabeth Cowles, who was submitted to my education by her father and mother at Charlestown, to be returned to her parents."

True to his religious instincts, showing himself always ready to contribute to any upbuilding of his faith for the benefit of others, in 1633 Deacon Fuller, "the phisition," wrote in his will, "I will give to the church of God at Plymouth the first cow calf that my brown cow shall have."

His widow and son, feeling sure they were carrying out the Doctor's wishes, gave in 1644 a lot in Leyden street, Plymouth, for a parsonage. Working well together their whole desire was to continue the plan they recognized might have been intended by the one each cared to honor.

Samuel Fuller, the son, became a clergyman, and was the first minister of the church at Middleboro, Mass., but had preached there for sixteen years before be-

ing ordained, when the "first church was gathered," December 26, 1694; dying there August 27, 1695 (N. S.), in the seventy-first year of his age. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Brewster, and granddaughter of the "Elder."

For some reason he refused a call to the church at Rhibboth, July 3, 1663, although, knowing his devotion to his mother, the town invited her residence there, giving her an office which secured her independence.

The end of this saint was peace, and his record places him, where all would wish to be when the last hour comes, which shows how valueless everything in life is that does not tend to preparation for the close.

CHRISTOPHER MARTIN, Ninth Signer.

Looking back upon the Pilgrims, their start from home and its cause, there is a natural feeling that they were at peace with all men and themselves, aiming only at the results which should settle them forever in the content of well doing.

After all, our forefathers had all the strong traits of humanity at the bottom, and the "Old Adam" reigned in force, the same as it did before their organization, and has since they taught us the lessons of their fidelity and implicit faith in Christianity.

"Several friends in England were to join the emigrants, and one of their number, Christopher Martin, of Billerica (Essex), was made co-agent with Carver and Cushman."

"And therefore it was thought meet and convenient by them in Holland that these strangers that were to go with them, not so much for any great need of their help, as to avoid all suspicion or jealousy of any partiality," should hold positions.

Impulsive in their integrity, they placed Christopher Martin as treasurer; they wanted to show their trust—and only realized regrets. Money was king, and a good bank deposit gave the holder a power above and beyond everything else.

Cushman felt in writing of him to "his friend, Edward Southworth, August 17, anno 1620," that he was the "beggar on horseback," inflated by his temporary possessions, and says "nearly £700 hath been bestowed (spent) at Southampton upon what I know not, and he will not, neither can he give any account."

Feeling himself the dispenser of the funds, the capitalist, and the rest his consequent inferiors, he played, as was claimed, the tyrant; he was in command, and their rebellion counted for naught.

Calling the merchants hard names, and including Cushman in his assertions, did not weaken his hold. Money in hand, he could venture on any course of action, and his was to see the funds fly, and call himself in his communions a "prince of good fellows."

PERSONAL CLAIMS.

For one thing, Mr. Christopher Martin has his own record. He is definitely placed in Billerica, also in connection with his servant, Solomon Prower, and his own son.

Then, too, he is one of the few who received the prefix Mr., which in those days stood for Master.

Cushman's opinion of him may be susceptible to a little change. They were brought in very close contact, and Cushman, feeling himself to be one of the Leyden Church, accredited from its members, hardly relished the clinking of the gold, which held him at all times in an inferior position.

History claims that Mr. Christopher Martin must have been trusty "to have satisfied such men as Warren, Hopkins and Mullin."

Everything in the arrangements was antagonistic to Cushman in his relations with Martin. The Mayflower, small as she was, rated at only 180 tons, was a fine representative vessel, according to English possessions, for in 1587 there were not more than five merchant vessels exceeding two hundred tons.

Here human nature comes in. The fine vessel could not be wholly occupied by the leaders. The claim of favoritism would thus be made, and it was rather hard lines to place Mr. Christopher Martin on the Speedwell as Governor of her passengers, identical with Gov. Carver's position on the Mayflower, and rate Cushman as assistant.

FURTHER INDIGNITIES.

Still further trials were in store. The Speedwell put back; the original ninety passengers on the Mayflower were increased to 102, and the remaining passengers were to stay behind, awaiting some more convenient time for their voyage. Mr. Martin went to the Mayflower and Cushman was left to commune with himself and chafe over his adverse fate.

MARTIN'S DEATH.

The old Pilgrim story came to their treasurer January 16, and was sent to the ship, that Mr. Martin could live but a few days, and Gov. Carver's presence was desired to settle up his accounts as treasurer.

On Sunday he arrived, the call none too soon, for Monday closed his earthly career.

The record tells us "Christopher Martin, he and his, dyed in the first infection not long after the arivall."

Young, in his "Chronicles," p. 78, says: "Mr. Christopher Martin came, with his wife and two children, in the Mayflower."

Bradford, in "Prince," p. 182, records: "January 18—This day dies Mr. Christopher Martin." He was the ninth signer of the Compact, and one of the few distinguished with the title of Mr.

He was not one of the Leyden Church, but came from Billerica, in Essex, and was associated with Cushman and Carver, to provide means for the voyage. He brought his wife and two children with him, one of whom, Solomon, died December 24.

The other child is still to be accounted for. I have seen it as two sons. If so, the name remains.

As yet I have not found this record, but that is no reason for claiming it does not exist.

There is always the hope that may prove a certainty.

EDWARD FULLER, Twenty-first Signer.

The brothers, Dr. Samuel Fuller, the dearly loved physician of the Pilgrim colony, and Edward, came together on the Mayflower, the latter with his wife, Ann, and son, Samuel.

The journey over, the parting was immediate, for the first sickness proved too much for Edward and Ann Fuller, so they answered the summons and went from this world together, to be sure, but the human wrench at leaving behind their son, the "young Samuel," sad as it was, must have been lessened by the fact that another home stood open for him.

Safe in the care of his uncle, the "deacon doctor," the ties soon became but a memory, and as years and strength were accorded him, he took up the duties that came to him with the integrity of his birthright.

Surely his life must have been planned to his dear uncle's satisfaction, for he made him executor of his will, and showed him always the trust begotten of good behavior.

RECOGNITION.

The colony, too, recognized boy's rights, or rather tender claims upon them, for in the division of land three shares were apportioned to him, acceptable, truly, as a sweet, living remembrance that they should thereby perpetuate the memory, and show their respect for the parents, so early taken, and be so far as material life was concerned, in the personal relation of the father to the fatherless.

The home so cordially given him, was the truest and best a child could have or need, and in its wholesome atmosphere, the "young Samuel" grew and thrived apace, until he was made freeman of the colony in 1634.

He did everything well, never with any ostentatious demand, going from Plymouth to Scituate April 8, 1635, carrying with him his credentials of Christian fellowship with the Plymouth Church, which entitled him to membership in Scituate, where he joined the church November 7, 1636, with approval on all sides.

HIS MARRIAGE.

On April 8, 1635, he increased his happiness and position by marrying Jane, daughter of Rev. John Lothrop, and to give a substantial bearing to the whole matter, the ceremony was performed, civil rites being the order of the day, by the stalwart of the colony, Capt. Myles Standish. To increase the rights of his descendants in the present requisites for membership in the various societies the future marriage connections were of the strongest.

Jane Lothrop was born at Edgerly, Kent, England, September 29, 1614. Her father, the Rev. John, being a son of Thomas Lowthropp, of Ellen, Yorkshire. This placing satisfies my plea of local connection with the "old comers," gives acquaintance with George Morton, perhaps Edward Southworth, Brewster, Bradford, Francis Cooke and the like.

People of one intent, only biding the time for change of location.

The Lothrops can carry their line still further back, for Thomas Lowthropp was son of John Lowthropp, of a parish in the East Riding of York, and our Rev. John Lothropp brought with him a strong history. Educated either at Oxford or Christ College, Cambridge, he was the second minister of the First Independent Church in England.

Imprisoned by Archbishop Laud, upon his release in 1634, he sailed to America, remaining nine days in Boston. He next sought Scituate, and then settled in Barnstable, where he was pastor many years.

GOV. WINTHROP'S OPINION.

Rev. John Lothrop's arrival was of importance. Gov. Winthrop made public mention of it, noting and commending the "modesty and reserve of one who had so prominently, so ably, so fearlessly upheld the Puritan faith."

The blood of the Pilgrims and Puritans makes a national claim for these Fullers, and report says that recent researches in Europe have given more of the history of this name than any other.

HIS HOME.

Soon the home nest to which Jane Lothrop Fuller was going was prepared. The sparsely settled neighborhood had no terrors for this Puritan maid. The fact that theirs was but the fifteenth house had no intimidations. She knew the work of making it habitable was before her, and she only had time for such duties.

The records credit Samuel Fuller with a residence in Barnstable as early as 1641, but there seems no certainty until 1644.

No town that had Samuel Fuller for a citizen would neglect to write his name so that it would be known, if he were really there.

Samuel Fuller lived his simple life, as he should from his forbears, retiring in disposition and habit, eminently pious, an honest man, good neighbor and Christian gentleman.

His opinions of such value, such integrity, there was no withdrawal under pressure of circumstances.

Large wealth for the times came of his honest methods. History tells that he was the only one of the Mayflower passengers to settle in Barnstable, where he died October 31, 1683.

The mantle of his uncle had fallen on his shoulders, and the account rendered of him makes the world better for his having existed.

MATTHEW.

Matthew, the son of Edward and Ann Fuller, who came after his parents, was a man of different caliber from his brother.

His talents were as great, but so perverted as almost to be lost sight of. He had a strange political method for the day, was on the fence, giving his opinions with rash freedom, but fell either side when sure of popular approval.

Owning property together, thrown of necessity upon each other for society from the very loneliness they were surrounded by in their home, did not unite them in opinion.

They were in thought and deed the very antipodes of each other.

The world was before Matthew Fuller, but of his own choosing he did not make the best of it.

Considering what he accomplished, because of his strong man's nature, one sorrows to think of the lost outcome if he had only been in earnest.

HIS FAMILY.

Dr. Matthew Fuller came to America about 1640 with wife and three children. His prominence in Plymouth Colony none can doubt. He was "captain in the military, surgeon-general of the Colony troops and served as chairman in the Council of War in 1671." He had two wives—Frances and Hannah—and died in Barnstable, Mass., 1678.

His children were (1), Mary, born in England, who married Ralph Jones, April 17, 1655; (2), Elizabeth, born in England, married Moses Rowley, April 22, 1652; (3), Lieut. Samuel, born in England, married Mary ——; (4), Dr. John, born in Plymouth, Mass., maried Berthia ——; (5), Anna, also born in Plymouth, married her cousin, Samuel Fuller.

SAMUEL, SON OF EDWARD.

Samuel died October 31, 1683, as Savage says, "one of the latest Mayflowers." His children were:

(1), Hannah, born in Scituate; married Nicholas Bonham, January 1, 1659. (2), Samuel, baptized February 11, 1637; married Samuel Fuller. (3), Elizabeth, who married —— Taylor. (4), Sarah, baptized August, 1641; died young. (5), Mary, born June, 1644; married Joseph Williams, November 18, 1674. (6), Thomas, born May 18, 1650; died young. (7), Sarah, born December 14, 1654, and married —— Crow, (8), John, born in Barnstable, 1656; married Mehitable Rowley, and, after the birth of four or five children, moved to East Haddam, Conn.

FULLER TREASURES.

The Fuller cradle is a matter of authentic history, accepted, and, in consequence, placed with the relics at Plymouth, so valuable in the mind of the public that its abiding place is as fixed as the laws of the Medes and Persians. Where it is, it must remain. No beckonings from loan exhibitions will be considered for a moment. Even Chicago could not make a loud enough call to secure it.

Still, there are other treasures claimed to have come over in that immortal ship, which, by inherited right, belong in the Fuller line. One, a carved oaken chest, is now in the possession of Mrs. Maria L. Reid, wife of Rev. Louis H. Reid, of Hartford, Conn.

With the strange perversity of the human mind for following the fashion of the day, some of these beautiful old English oak, carved chests, during the period when "colored chests" were in vogue, the color a dull Roman red, were submitted to the paint brush, and henceforth appeared of more modern conception.

Curiosity led a lady, who, studying the date apportioned to a "coulored chest" of highly prized inheritance, was led to see how it would appear with the color removed, and to her delight, received from the hands of the polisher a rare chest of English carved oak.

Accompanying the chest was a small iron

kettle, which is owned by Henry A. Fuller, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.

This has a delightful homelike sound, leading one to imagine the gathering of the clan at any Fuller home to enjoy, the harvest being over, a sociable cup of tea. In our mind's eye there is a view of the table set with their precious treasures in the way of the delft cups and saucers, teapots and plates. Even Brewster's teapot could be borrowed if the assemblage grew beyond the Fuller possibilities, and—being sure of an invitation, had our lot been cast at that period—at least at this distant day all feel they had some home content.

This thought has been treasured as one "outside the pale," as Popish, and no prayers would avail to save them from perdition if they ventured on such abhorrence.

LOCATION.

The Fullers have gone the right way, stopping all through the Pilgrim sections, and, while they have sought Wilkes Barre, they never forget, or have forgotten, that they made their start when it belonged to Connecticut, and that the Wyoming Valley was peopled by the Yankees from that State.

They are true to their traditions, and when the "Society of Mayflower Descendants" calls to duty there is no postponement of action on their part.

of Massachusetts," and rector of the Church of the Messiah, at Boston, Mass.

This includes Col. Stephen W. Nickerson, a brother of the above, who is president of the "Massachusetts Bimetallic Union."

The next line must of necessity start from the common ancestry, for it leads through such various ways as to rouse the hope of striking unknown descents.

1. Edward Fuller, of the Mayflower.

2. Samuel Fuller, who married Jane Lothrop.

3. Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Jane Lothrop Fuller, born in 1636; married, January 1, 1658, Nicholas Bonham. They lived for a time in Barnstable, then moved to Pis-

John Williams and wife Jane.

Both born in England and who migrated to Newbury in 1633, and thence to Haverhill, Mass., as one of its founders.
Their son, Joseph Williams, married Mary Fuller, daughter of Sam Fuller,
1647-1742 1644-1720
who removed to the neighborhood of Norwich Conn., about 1694.
The son of this couple, "Cap'n" John Williams, lived at Poquetannock, then a part of Norwich—his wife's name, Mary Knowlton, of Roxbury.
1680-1741
"Cap'n" Joseph Williams married Eunice Wheeler, of Stonington. He removed to Brattleboro, Vt., just before the war of the revolution and died there.

1st child. John Williams, 1747-1818, of Weatherafield, Vt.
- Joseph, Grandson, Hon. Fred. H. Nichols, Weathersfield, Vt.

5th child. Gen. Joseph Williams, 1753-1800, of Norwich, Conn
- Edwin Williams, 1797-1854, Author, and at one time Editor of the N. Y. Herald.
  - T. D. Williams.

6th child. Zipporah Williams, 1756-1820, married in 1776 Timothy Phelps, of Brattleboro, Vt., a prominent attorney of that State.
- John Phelps, 1777, an eminent lawyer in Vermont, who late in life removed to Baltimore.
  - Gen. John W. Phelps, 1830-1870, of Brattleboro, Vt., distinguished during the civil war; was with Butler at New Orleans.
- Charles Phelps, 1781, a lawyer of celebrity of Vermont Bar.
  - Hon. James H. Phelps, 1847-1893, of Suffield, Conn.
    - Gen. Chas. Edward Phelps, of Baltimore, a M. C., served in the civil war and is now Judge of Maryland Bar.
- Timothy Phelps, 1792-1822, a lawyer, who died of yellow fever in the South.
  - Mrs. Taft, wife of Judge Alphonso Taft, Attorney-Gen. in Grant's Cabinet.
    - Rev. Charles P. Taft, M. C., Rep. from Cincinnati, Ohio.

Benjamin Williams, who died on the "Jersey" prison ship in 1781.

Isaac Williams, who was impressed into the British naval service, and had a leg shot away in an action at sea.

read of their privations—there was a certainty of the chafing dish, its very utility secured its possibility, now my ruthless hand must tear away from those who have not searched history this relic of past traditions, even against the evidence of the delft heirlooms.

Tea and coffee were absolutely unknown to our forefathers, and tea was rarely used in England before 1657, and then was sold for from £6 to £10 per pound.

One drawing would have intrenched on their obligations to the merchant adventurers, calling loudly for the blood, as well as pound of flesh of the poor colonists.

Even the aroma of coffee was denied them, though tales of its fragrance may have reached them from England after 1641, when it was first brought to the mother country.

I love to accept the pleasant traditions of the past. They have grown dear to my heart, but searching is unveiling, and one must have some slight foundation in the truth of their statements in view of the figures found.

FOOD OF EARLY DAYS.

The morning and evening meal of the early Pilgrims and Puritans was easily provided, no great variety to arouse capricious appetite to desire for a change. Milk, hominy, broth, or porridge, as they called it, prepared for the epicure by boiling in it a piece of salt pork, must suffice.

Later they learned to know and value pork and beans for Sunday night, and on Saturday those on fashion intent had minced codfish, potatoes, rye and Indian bread.

To eat fish on Friday would have put them

LINES OF DESCENT.

The following lineage comes from Chatham, Mass., the Cape Cod of then and now, and will, I am sure, aid many lines:

1. Edward Fuller, signer of the Mayflower compact.

2. Capt. Matthew Fuller, participated in King Philip's war; died in 1678; married Frances ——?

3. Lieut. Samuel Fuller, married Mary ——? Killed in King Philip's war, 1675.

4. Ann Fuller, born 1670; died July 2, 1722; married April 29, 1689, Joseph Smith, born December 6, 1667; died March 4, 1746.

5. Rev. Thomas Smith, born February 6, 1706; died July 7,1788; married August 28, 1734, Judith Miller, at Yarmouth, Mass., who was born August 23, 1716; died July 31, 1785.

6. Hon. Josiah Smith, born February 26, 1738; died April 4, 1803; married Mary Barker, June 15, 1760, at Pembroke, Mass., she was born May 2, 1740.

7. Ruth Barker Smith, born April 12, 1773; died September 9, 1855; married at Pembroke, Mass., October 20, 1796, to John Barker, who was born July 24, 1773; died August 17, 1839.

8. Mary Smith Barker, born December 23, 1800; died September 29, 1860; married June 22, 1826, at Foxborough, Mass., Stephen Tillinghast Westcott, born November 22, 1799; died June 13, 1874.

9. Martha Tillinghast Westcott, born August 20, 1829; died August 16, 1868; married January 6, 1848, Thomas White Nickerson, born January 6, 1826.

10. Thomas White Nickerson, Jr., born June 25, 1858; a "member of Colonial Wars

cataway, Middlesex County, N. J. They had eight children.

4. Mary Bonham, their daughter, born October 4, 1661, married July 15, 1681, Rev. Edmund Dunham, who was also Justice of the Peace in Piscataway, N. J., commissioned by Queen Anne, January 23, 1709. He was born in Plymouth Colony, New England, July 25, 1661, and was the third in descent from Deacon John Dunham, of New Plymouth, who came to America in 1630.

5. Rev. Jonathan Dunham, son of the above, born August 16, 1694; died March 10, 1777; married, August 5, 1714, Joan Pyatt.

6. Their daughter Elizabeth Dunham, married, 1738-40, Micajah Dunn, who was born September 12, 1716; died September 11, 1779; served in the revolutionary war. She died December 4, 1771.

7. Joel Dunn, born October 22, 1747; died July 27, 1845; married, October 2, 1771, Rachel Runyon, fourth in descent from Vincent Runyon, the Huguenot. Joel Dunn served in the revolution as private, and in the wagon brigade.

8. Sarah Dunn, born December 19, 1796; died April 2, 1883; married, February 3, 1819, Benjamin T. Field, who was the tenth in descent from John Field, the celebrated English astronomer.

9. Jane Fitz Randolph Field, their daughter, born September 23, 1832; married, April 10, 1853, Thomas Eastburn MacDonald.

10. Their daughter, Mary White MacDonald, married April 30, 1874, James Moses.

To give the present matter its full value, I must quote it as it came to me from Rev. M. E. Dwight, of Plainfield, N. J., who has

HISTORICAL TANGLES—BENJAMIN FULLER PLACED.

Few courtesies extended to this department could be more acceptable to the public than the following, sent by Mrs. F. H. Lovell:

FULLER.

A great deal of research has been made by genealogists regarding the marriage of Benjamin Fuller (4), son of Samuel (3), of Samuel (2), of Edward (1), passenger on the Mayflower.

While studying quite a different line, the record of Benjamin Fuller's marriage has been discovered:

VITAL RECORD OF REHOBOTH.

James M. Arnold.

MARRIAGES AND INTENTIONS.

December 14, 1664.

Page 143—Jonathan Fuller and Elizabeth Willmot. (See note page 912.)

No record of birth, showing probably that both came from other places.

BIRTHS.

Page 613—Jonathan, 1665, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Fuller. The first recorded Fuller born in Rehoboth.

Page 613—Gives a long line of Fullers from 1665 to 1700, no Benjamin, although the names of Samuel and Matthew appear, which seems to be conclusive that the Rehoboth and Barnstable, or Mayflower Fullers, were closely connected.

PROPRIETORS, NOT INHABITANTS OF REHOBOTH.

Page 917—Benjamin Fuller, February 7, 1689.

BIRTHS.

Page 618—Ezekiel, son of Benjamin and Mary ——, February 11, 1695-6.

DEATHS.

Page 825—Mary, wife of Ben (!), February 27, 1695-6.

No record of this marriage in Rehoboth, although the birth of the son and the death of the mother sixteen days after are recorded there.

INTENTIONS AND MARRIAGES.

Page 143—Benjamin Fuller and Judith Smith. Intention 1697. Married January 13, 1698-9.

BIRTHS.

Page 613—Amos, son of Benjamin and Judith Fuller, second wife, October 25, 1699.

The births of

1. Temperance, March 7, 1702.
2. Hannah, May 20, 1704.
3. John, December 25, 1706.
4. James, May 1, 1711,

are recorded in Barnstable.

DEATHS.

Page 825—Benjamin Fuller, January 11, 1711-2, showing that Benjamin Fuller returned to Rehoboth to die. James, the last child, was born eight months before he died, or four months afterward.

DEATHS.

Page 877—Judith, died November 26, 1753. Recorded in Rehoboth.

PARENTAGE OF JUDITH.

Wife of Benjamin Fuller.

Page 343—Daniell Smith and Ester Chickering, October 20, 1659.

Page 743—Daughter, Judith, born February 7, 1678.

DEATHS.

Page 876—Ester, wife of Daniell Smith, Esq., buried June 6, 1687.

Page 877—Daniell Smith, Esq., buried March 5, 1724.

Judith's mother died before her marriage, no record of her father, Daniell Smith, making a second marriage. Judith probably went to her home in Rehoboth, from Barnstable, with her four young children and sick husband to her father's, Daniell Smith, whose record of death does not occur until twelve years after.

There is no doubt, I think, that as the record of the birth of James, the last child, is in Barnstable, 1711, and the Rehoboth Records give 1711-12, as the date of Benjamin Fuller's death, that the year was 1712, and the child James was eight months old when Benjamin died.

There are more records to prove the intimacy and friendship of the Fuller and Smith families, but probably sufficient has been given.

Putnam Co., GA - 1813 Tax List

Listed Capt. John D. Butts' Dist.
Samuel Fuller
Simmeon (sic) Fuller

Listed Capt. Joseph Sutton's Dist.
Samuel Fuller
Simeon Fuller.

Putnam Co. GA. Marr. V. 4-10 —
Simeon Fuller & 18 Jan 1838
Caroline L. Shulman

Simeon Fuller & 17 Nov 1833
Eliza Lewis

US CENSUS INFORMATION 1850 Simeon FULLER Screen D-1

Person Number	3758	Line	
Census Year	1850	Census County	Walton
Census Sched	M432	Census State	GA
Census Roll		P.O./ Division	
Census Page	36	Enumertn Date	

Numbered Items correspond to Heading Numbers on Census Takers Form

01.Dwell Number	503	09.Birth Place	NC
02.Ordr Visit		10.Marr in Yr	
03.Surname	FULLER	11.Att School	
03.Given Name	Simeon	12.Read/Write	
04.Age . .	78	13.Deaf/Dumb	
05.Sex . .	m	13.Blind	
06.Color WhBlMu	w	13.Insane	
07.Occupation	farmer	13.Paup,Con	
08.Val Real Est	1000		

Misc Data :Also James Kelly 20 in HH

Press any Key for Next Screen - Shift PrtSc to Print

US CENSUS INFORMATION 1850 Simeon FULLER Screen D-2

Numbered Items correspond to Heading Numbers on Census Takers Form

Heading No	5	4	10	7
Other Names	Sex	Rel	Age	BPlace	Other Information
Eliza RAWLS	f	w	35	GA	
Amanda	f	d	16	GA	
Corina	f	d	14	GA	
Carolina	f	d	13	GA	
Catherine	f	d	13	GA	
Lucretia	f	d	12	GA	
Monroe	m	s	10	GA	
Marion	m	s	7	GA	
Elizabeth H.	f	d	9	GA	
Virginia	f	d	1mo	GA	

(E)xit, (P)revious Screen - Shift PrtSc to Print

Fuller Genealogical Data Base

See CORRES.

John Beattie Fuller Jr.
P. O. Box 419
Morgantown, GA 30560
404-374-2710

US CENSUS INFORMATION 1820 — Simon FULLER — Screen B

Surname . . .	FULLER			Census County	Putman		
Given Names .	Simon			Census State	GA		
Census Year	1820			Sex	m	Age . .	
Census Sched	M33	Roll	9	Color	w	Per Num	
Census Page	89	Ln		Foreign Not Naturlz			
				Persons in Agricult			
				Persons in Commerce			
				Persons in Manufact			

Number of Free White Persons

Ages	To 10	10 to 16	16 to 18	16 to 26	26 to 45	Ov 45
Male	1	1	1			1
Female	1	1				1

Free Colored Persons

Ages	To 10	10 to 16	16 to 26	26 to 45	Ov 45	
Male						Others
Female						*

* All Other Free Persons except Indians Not Taxed

REMARKS

Press Any Key to Continue - Shift/PrtSc to Print

US CENSUS INFORMATION 1840 — Simon FULLER — Screen C

Surname . . .	FULLER			Census Page	191	Ln	
Given Names .	Simon			Census County	Putman	State	GA
Census Year	1840	Sched	M704	Sex	m	Age	
Census Roll	49			Color	w	Per Nmbr	
				Not Naturalized			

Number of Free White Persons Including Heads of Families

Other Enumerations	Und 5	5 to 10	10 to 15	15 to 20	20 to 30	30 to 40	40 to 50	50 to 60	60 to 70	70 to 80	80 to 90	90 to 100	Ov 100
No Of Males								1					
No Of Females	4	1		1	1					1			

Number of Slaves

Other Enumerations	Und 10	10 to 24	24 to 36	36 to 55	55 to 100	Ov 100
No Of Males						
No Of Females						

Number of Free Colored Persons

Other Enumerations	Und 10	10 to 24	24 to 36	36 to 55	55 to 100	Ov 100
No Of Males						
No Of Females						

REMARKS

Press any key for Next Screen - Shift PrtSc to Print

Fuller Genealogical Data Base

John Beattie Fuller Jr.
P. O. Box 419
Morgantown, GA 30560
404-374-2710

FAMILY GROUP CHART
MARRIAGE NUMBER: 1440
HUSB: Simeon FULLER

Husb: Simeon FULLER Id# 3758
WIFE: Eliza RAWL Id# 3785

Born: ca 1772 Place: NC
Cnty:
Marr: 17 Nov 1833 Place: GA
Cnty: Putnam
Died: Place:
Cnty:
Bur :
Father:
Mother:

Born: Place:
Cnty:

Died: Place:
Cnty:
Bur :
Father:
Mother:

Husb's Other Wives: Caroline L. SHELMAN,
Wife's Other Husbs:

No	Sex	Children/Spouses	Per #	Date Born	Place	County	Marr Date	Death Date
1	F	Amanda FULLER	9737	ca 1834	GA			
2	F	Corina FULLER	9738	ca 1836	GA			
3	F	Carolina FULLER	9739	ca 1837	GA			
4	F	Catherine FULLER	9740	ca 1837	GA			
5	F	Lucretia FULLER	9741	ca 1838	GA			
6	M	Monroe FULLER	9742	ca 1840	GA			
7	F	Elizabeth H. FULLER	9744	ca 1841	GA			
8	M	Marion FULLER	9743	ca 1843	GA			
9	F	Virginia FULLER	9745	ca 1850	GA			

NOTES: Simeon FULLER

In 1850 Walton Co GA US Census

NOTES: Eliza RAWL

Genealogy db, 11/01/92

Fuller
Genealogical
Data Base

Prepared by: JOHN BEATTIE FULLER JR.

John Beattie Fuller Jr.
P. O. Box 419
Morgantown, GA 30560
404-374-2710

Fuller Genealogical Data Bank

John B. Fuller P. O. Box 419 Morganton, GA 30560-0419

1850
78
1772

31 October 1992

Vivian H. Jordan
1530 Hawthorne Street
Houston, TX 77006-3714

Dear Vivian,

Thank you for your letter of the 26th and your interest in our project. I hope you received my post card which indicated a delay in responding to your inquiry.

From time to time I make relatively short duration trips. Two weeks ago I was in Virginia and North Carolina. This week I have just returned from Jacksonville, FL which is the reason for my delay.

First, I suppose I should tell you just what we are all about. We collect data on all FULLERs (except the New England ones) and place the information within what I call a computer FULLER Data Bank. We do this merely as a hobby and attempt to help any FULLER family member at no cost what so ever. We do not knowingly provide data to professional researchers who charge for their services. We are grateful that our correspondents do provide what FULLER information they possess for inclusion within the data bank. Currently we have almost 10,000 persons identified and over 3,500 marriages. We research but one surname - FULLER.

Your request is for any information on Nancy FULLER (b. ca 1804 GA). You suspect her father to be Simeon FULLER. I have enclosed a Family Group Sheet (FGS) on Simeon FULLER (b. ca 1772 NC) who may be of interest to you. There are several aspects about this family which pose questions, however. The 1850 U.S. Census, Walton Co. GA (Copy attached) clearly shows Simeon to be 78 years of age while, Eliza RAWLS FULLER (his wife) is but 35. The children listed thereon are from this marriage which occurred on 17 Nov 1833 in Putnam Co. GA. Please disregard Simeon's other wife noted on his FGS, i.e., Caroline L. SHELMAN, for this is data from the LDS folks who have their marriage in 1838. The 1850 census clearly shows that Eliza was his wife.

Now it is interesting to note Simeon did not marry Eliza RAWLS until he was 61 years of age which would indicate to me that he surely must have been married previously and with Eliza he had a second family.

Reviewing the 1820 U.S. Census, Putnam Co. GA, (copy attached) one sees Simon with a female (wife, no doubt) within the same age range as he, i.e., over 45. There are three sons and two daughters indicated. Your Nancy probably being the one shown in the 10 to 16 age range. We have no census data for this family in 1830; however, Simon's family reappears in the 1840 Putnam Co. census (copy attached).

By 1840 he had lost his first wife (who ever she was), had remarried (Eliza in 1833), had started his second family, and has either his mother or mother-in-law (I would guess) in his house hold. She being the female age 70 to 80.

I believe we have identified one of Simeon's sons who would be Simeon Jr. (b. ca 1810). There is still considerable work we must do on the GA FULLERs, such as Wills, property deeds, and tax lists.

Please review the enclosures and let me know. You will note I have also enclosed a FGS on Gray HARRIS (h/o Nancy FULLER b. ca 1804 GA) and indicated you to be the source. Should you have additional information, please mark right on this sheet. Please return to me for correction, and I will return the corrected copy to you.

Again, thank you for your inquiry and should you have additional data regarding any FULLERs we would certainly like to include it within the data bank.

Let's Keep Searching.

John B. Fuller

1880 N.C.

FULCHERE, CASON	CRAVEN CO.	NC 305	02010-10100-02
FULDER, SAMUEL	ROCKINGHAM CO.	NC 451	10111-01001-04
FULDER, WILLIAM	ROCKINGHAM CO.	NC 451	30010-10010-00
FULENWIDER, HENRY	ROWAN CO.	NC 306	21001-11101-03
FULENWIDER, JOHN	LINCOLN CO.	NC 814	11010021110-07
FULENWIDER, JOHN	ROWAN CO.	NC 304	00010-20100-00
FULER, BARTHOLEMEW	FRANKLIN CO.	NC 459	20010-11000-01
FULFORD, BENJAMIN	HYDE CO.	NC 368	00010-00100-01
FULFORD, DANIEL	CURRITUCK CO.	NC 161	00101-01010-00
FULFORD, JAMES	CARTERET CO.	NC 205	31010-00010-04
FULFORD, JOSEPH	CARTERET CO.	NC 209	10010-10100-00
FULFORD, STEPHEN	CARTERET CO.	NC 204	10010-10100-02
FULFORDF, DANIEL	CURRITUCK CO.	NC 156	00001-00101-00
FULGER, JOHN*	WAYNE CO.	NC 872	00000-00000-00
FULGHUM, JACOB	WAYNE CO.	NC 849	10010-10010-00
FULGHAM, MATTHEW	WAKE CO.	NC 730	00010-00000-00
FULGHAM, MATTHEW	NORTHAMPTON CO.	NC 441	00100-00000-09
FULGUM, ARTHER	WAYNE CO.	NC 853	00100-10200-01
FULGUM, BENJAMIN	WAYNE CO.	NC 852	10010-20100-01
FULGUM, JOHN	HALIFAX CO.	NC 306	20010-00010-01
FULGUM, WINNEY	WAYNE CO.	NC 853	11100-11010-09
FULHAM, MARY	CABARRUS CO.	NC 680	10000-11201000
FULKS, CHARLES	LINCOLN CO.	NC 889	20010002110-00
FULLAR, WILSON	ONSLOW CO.	NC 136	00100-00120-00
FULLER, SAMUEL	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 532	30010-10010-01
FULLER, SCION	NORTHAMPTON CO.	NC 443	10010-00010-00
FULLER, SOLOMON	HYDE CO.	NC 368	21010-10001-00
FULLER, WASHINGTON	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 530	00100-00110-09
FULLER, WILLIAM	PERSON CO.	NC 200	20010-32010-00
FULLER, WILLIAM	PERSON CO.	NC 211	20110-02010-00
FULLER, WILLIAM	PERSON CO.	NC 217	02201-01011-00
FULLER, WILLIAM	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 533	10100-10100-01
FULLER, WILLIAM	CASWELL CO..	NC 709	10010-10110-01
FULLERTEN, ANDREW	BEAUFORT CO.	NC 8	01010-10010-02
FULLENTON, ADAM	BURKE CO.	NC 748	30010-10001-00
FULLERTON, PETER	BEAUFORT CO.	NC 22	00200-00100-02
FULLERTON, THOMAS	IREDELL CO.	NC 629	30010-10100000
FULLER, ANN	BRUNSWICK CO.	NC 39	00000-00110-01
FULLER, ANN	NEW HANOVER CO.	NC 602	10100-00001-00
FULLER, ARCH----	RANDOLPH CO.	NC 313	00010-20010-05
FULLER, ARHTER	FRANKLIN CO.	NC 457	21100-13010-00
FULLER, BARNABAS	NEW HANOVER CO.	NC 604	10001-00011-13
FULLER, BATHSHEBA	CARTERET CO.	NC 212	11000-00011-00
FULLER, BENJAMIN	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 532	51010-01010-00
FULLER, BRITTIN	RANDOLPH CO.	NC 313	00001-00001-07
FULLER, BRITTEN	RANDOLPH CO.	NC 315	00010-12010-10
FULLER, CRAFFORD	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 572	20100-00010-01
FULLER, CRAWFORD	LENOIR CO	NC 8	10010-20010-38
FULLER, DARLING	RANDOLPH CO.	NC 315	20100-00100-00
FULLER, DAVID	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 558	01201-00201-00
FULLER, ELLEMORE	CASWELL CO..	NC 707	00000-01101-00
FULLER, HENRY	CASWELL CO..	NC 707	20010-03110-00
FULLER, HENRY	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 532	20101-01010-08
FULLER, ISAAC	PERSON CO.	NC 204	10010-10010-00
FULLER, ISAIH	PERSON CO.	NC 196	10100-01101-01
FULLER, JOHN	PERSON CO.	NC 205	01001-01001-01
FULLER, JOHN SENIOR	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 532	30010-01100-01
FULLER, JONATHAN	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 530	10010-40010-00
FULLER, JONES	FRANKLIN CO.	NC 485	22001-22000-09

FULLER, JONES	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 531	10100-00100-10
FULLER, JOSEPH	PERSON CO.	NC 203	11001-11001-08
FULLER, EZEKEL	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 528	00001-00001-04
FULLER, EZIKIEL JUNIOR	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 562	10010-00010-00
FULLER, MARGARET	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	00000-00100-00
FULLER, MASES	CASWELL CO..	NC 709	10010-11000-01
FULLER, MOSES	CARTERET CO.	NC 210	00010-00000-00
FULLER, NATHAN	CARTERET CO.	NC 211	00201-22101-09
FULLER, PATSEY	DUPLIN CO.	NC 417	10000-10110-01
FULLER, PETER	PERSON CO.	NC 209	11110-32100-00
FULLER, RICHARD C.	PERSON CO.	NC 205	00100-10100-00
FULLER, ROBERT	NORTHAMPTON CO.	NC 443	00000-00000-30
FULLINGTON, -AMES	CASWELL CO..	NC 699	30010-20010-00
FULLON, THOMAS	ORANGE CO.	NC 563	30010-20021-01
FULMORE, ANDREW	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	10010-30100-09
FULOR, ARON	ONSLOW CO.	NC 139	10010-00100-05
FULP, MICHAL	STOKES CO.	NC 575	12201-40310-00
FULP, PETER	STOKES CO.	NC 575	51010-02010-00
FULTON, DAVID	ORANGE CO.	NC 507	00001-00000-00
FULTON, FRANCIS	STOKES CO.	NC 552	20010-30010-00
FULTON, JAMES	FRANKLIN CO.	NC 459	10010-00100-02
FULTON, JAMES	ORANGE CO.	NC 564	00201-00201-00
FULTON, JESSEE	ORANGE CO.	NC 508	00001-00101-00
FULTON, ROBERT	STOKES CO.	NC 558	30010-30010-00
FULTZ, FREDERICK	ROWAN CO.	NC 373	10010-21110-00
FULTZ, HENRY	ROWAN CO.	NC 287	20010-30010-00
FULTZ, PETER	ROWAN CO.	NC 287	00001-00001-00
FULWOOD, JOHN	ONSLOW CO.	NC 163	01001-00110-00
FULWOOD, WILLIAM	BURKE CO.	NC 748	10010-10100-06
FUMVILL, JEREMIAH	OEW HANOVER CO.	NC 8	10101-20110-09
FURCHUS, TOBIUS	ROWAN CO.	NC 457	20210-20010-01
FURER, HENRY	CABARRUS CO.	NC 697	21010-22010000
FURER, JOHN JUN	CABARRUS CO.	NC 692	00100-10100000
FURGESON, -----AT	NEW HANOVER CO.	NC 604	00000-01000-00
FURGES, JOHN	NEW HANOVER CO.	NC 8	00001-10100-09
FURGHER, WILLIAM	LINCOLN CO.	NC 854	00001020010-00
FURGUSON, ANGUS	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	20001-01010-00
FURGUSON, DUNCAN	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	10001-12010-00
FURGUSON, JAMES	ROBISON CO.	NC 379	10001-31001-03
FURGUSON, JOHN JUNIOR	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	00010-00110-00
FURGUSON, JOHN	ROBISON CO.	NC 379	22001-30011-00
FURGUSON, MALCOM	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	10010-00001-00
FURGUSON, NEILL	ROBISON CO.	NC 378	10001-11101-00
FURLOINSINLINES, ABRAHAM	CASWELL CO..	NC 706	00100-00100-07
FURLOW, DAVID	CHATHAM CO.	NC 231	10010-20010-00
FURNEY, JOHN	WAKE CO.	NC 730	10301-23101-03
FURNIWELL, RICHARD	CABARRUS CO.	NC 675.	00010-00000000
FUROR, PAUL	CABARRUS CO.	NC 691	31101-11210004
FURR, LEONARD	MOORE CO.	NC 48	31201-11101-00
FURRER, JOHN	CABARRUS CO.	NC 691	01201-30110004
FUSHIRE, BENJAMIN	CRAVEN CO.	NC 287	10010-10010-04
FUSSEL, JOHN	GRANVILLE CO.	NC 518	20110-31010-04
FUSSELL, AARON	WARREN CO.	NC 803	00101-00101-09
FUTCH, JACOB	BLADEN CO.	NC 160	30010-21010-00
FUTCH, JOHN	OEW HANOVER CO.	NC 8	10010-30010-00
FUTCH, MARTIN	DUPLIN CO.	NC 432	30010-01010-00
FUTREL, DANIEL	OEW HANOVER CO.	NC 8	30010-10010-00
FUTREL, THOMAS	OEW HANOVER CO.	NC 8	00001-00101-00
FUTRELL, ARTHUR	NORTHAMPTON CO.	NC 441	01101-00101-00

Coweta Co. GA. –

GA hwy 54 between Lutheville & Lone Oak GA
going S toward Hogansville
Providence Cem. on L – 1.5 mi
from City Limits of Lone Oak

Appa Fuller 4 Jul 1834 – 26 Oct 1861
Louia Fuller dau/G. & Appa Fuller
14 Sept 1873 – 24 June 1891

Bates Fam. History

The Fuller Line
From Mrs. Mary Jane Fuller (John E.) De Beer
3020 Walnut Ave. Mattoon, Illinois

(There were at least 8 intermarriages between the Lanphers and Fullers)

101 Fuller, Robert, b. 1638 Salem, Mass. d. May 1706 in Rehobot In 1676 Indians attacked Rehoboth burned houses and he lo his wife and two sons. He had property in Rehoboth Attleboro on the Pawtucket river, Salem and Plymouth. He married 1st Sarah Bowen of Weymouth, who died Oct. 14,167 2nd Margaret Waller, d. June 30, 1700
Child:
201* i Fuller, Benjamin, youngest son b.ca. 1657, d. 1-27-1711

201 Fuller, Benjamin^{2}(Robert^{1}) b.ca. 1657, d. 1-27-1711, m. 1st Mary d. 2-27-1695, 2nd Judith Smith m. 1-13-1698
Child:
301* i Fuller, Benjamin b. 2-22-1657, d. after 1726

301 Fuller, Benjamin^{3}(Benjamin^{2}Robert^{1}) b. 2-25-1657 in Salem, Mass, d. Lebanon, Conn. after 1726 m. 1st Tabitha Wheaton 5-4-1709, she d. in 1737, m. 2nd in 1737 Lydia d. 175
Child:
401* i Fuller, Nathaniel, b. 11-18-1710, d. 7-12-1780

401 Fuller, Nsthaniel^{4}(Benjamin^{3}Benjamin^{2}Robert^{1}) b. 11-18-1710 in Salem, Mass. d. Kent Co. Conn. 7-12-1780 m. 1730 or 1731 Mary . Lived in Sale, Rehoboth, Lebanon Hebron and Kent now called Warren Conn. He served in the Revolutionary War took the oath of Fidelity in 1777.
Children:
501* i Fuller, Simeon, baptized 2-2-1732 Lebanon, Con.
502 ii Fuller, Abijah, bpzed 1-6-1734
503 iii Fuller, Mary, bptzed 6-2-1734
504 iv Fuller, Daniel, b. 3-17-1749, m. Abigail Nobles

501 Fuller, Simeon^{5}(Nathaniel^{4}Benjamin^{3}Benjamin^{2}Robert^{1}) baptized 2-12-1732 in Lebanon, Conn., d. Warren Conn. 9-20-1805 m. 1st Lois Hayworth 5-7-1749 who d. 8-31-1764 m. 2nd Eunice Parker 11-28-1764 who d. 3-1-1803 in Bristo Conn. He was a captain of M-litia, served in the Revoluti War
Children:
601 i Fuller, Hayward (or Howard) b. 3-26-1750 m. 4-25- Sarah Bennett b. 10-14-1752
Children:
701 i Fuller, Lois
702 ii Fuller, Hannah
703 iii Fuller, Abigail
602 ii Fuller, Lois, b. 6-4-1752, m. Elijah Hopkins
603* iii Fuller, Edmund b. 10-4-1755
604 iv Fuller, Sarah, b. 3-12-1758 d. 1760
605 v Fuller, Mabel, b. 4-18-1763
606 vi Fuller Mary, b. 11-23-1765
607 vii Fuller, John, b. 8-31-1769
608 viii Fuller, Simeon, d. 2-17-1771

Reference: Vol. 1, pg. 57 Kent Land Records, Kent Church Warren Church, Bristol, Conn. deeds, vol. 2. pg. 515, Vol. 3, pg. 237, 241, 322 - Simeon John and Edmund Fuller then of Stenben Oneida Co., N.Y. sold land in Bristol Conn. to John Fuller, tho until 1786 it was part of Farmington, Conn.

Simeon Fuller d. 9-20-1805, served in the Revolutionary War in the 7 Regt. Col. Charles Webb in 1775. In men in the Revolution, pg. 82, published by Adj. Gen. and compiled by Alfred Johnson. 6th Company Record of Conn. men in the Revolution. In 1881 Sgt. Simeon Fuller in Capt. Edward Shipman's company Fifth Battallion Wadsworth Brigade, Col. William Douglas 1776, Eighth Company, Lent Simeon Fuller see vol. pg. 406, also Vol. 13, pg. 375 Records of Colonial Conn., Simeon Fuller Captain of 5th Co. 15th Regiment of Militia 1780

603 Fuller, Edmund[6] (Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1] b. Kent, Conn. 10-4-1755, d. 9-6-1851 Randaolph Catawrogus Co., N.Y. m. Rachael Hall. Served as Captain of Fuller's Company of Wescotts, 157th.

Children:

731* i Fuller, Levi B. Western N.Y. 1-8-1793 d. 4-10-1
732 ii Fuller, Edmund, b. Western N.Y. 3-6-1795 d. 12-25-1873
733 iii Fuller, Rachel
734 iv Fuller, George

731 Fuller, Levi[7] (Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. Western N.Y. 1-8-1743, d. Springhill, Illino 4-19-1849, m. Betsy Cronkite b. 1792

Children:

811 i Fuller, Edmund Hall b. Western N.Y. 3-13-1814, Springhill, Ill. 3-4-1858, m. Maria Turner
821 ii Fuller, John P. b. 7-4-1822, d. 3-31-1911, m. 6-22-1846, Almira Lanphere, #3080 pg. 23, b. 8-23-1821, d. 10-28-1906
831 iii Fuller, Simeon
841 iv Fuller, George W. B. 2-25-1825, d. 2-16-1904, m. Chloe Marvel b. 2-1-1825 d. 6-27-1909
851 v Fuller, Lucinda b. 1-8-1827 d. 1-27-1903 m. 2-5- Clark Washington Lanphere #3100 pg. 23, b.1-8- d. 1-26-1896
861* vi Fuller, James Martin, b. Western N.Y. ca. 1832 d. Sandytown, Ill. ca. 1872 m. Sarah Maria Sm
871 vii Fuller, Rachel, b. m. Fimmerman
881 viii Fuller, Eliza b. m. Richamn

861 Fuller, James Martin[8] (Levi[7] Edward[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjami Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. Western N.Y. ca.1832, d. Sandytown, ca. 1872 m. Sarah Maria Smith, who died at Gresham, Nebr.

Children:

911 i Fuller, Elma Mariah, b. 1843, d. 1871 m. Richar Hibbard
921 ii Fuller, Elbert d. 10-26-1871
931* iii Fuller, Levi Benjamin, b. Uteca, N.Y. 6-22-1847 York, Nebr. Sept. 1913, m. Mary Louisa Wallin ford

941 iv Fuller, Ernest Claude b. d. 7-10-1935 Detro Michigan, Children, Ethel, Elsie, Hugh, Lvnn Ruth
951 v Fuller, Fred b. 1859, d. 1886
961 vi Fuller, Hannah Clarissa b. m. Hannev
971 vii Fuller, John died at 2 yrs.
981 viii Fuller, Carl, died at 2 yrs.

931 Fuller, Levi Benjamin[9] (James Martin[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. Utica, N.Y. 6-22 d. Sept.1913 m. Louise Mary Wallingford 2-9-1868. She b. 1-27-1844, d. Gresham, Nebr. July 1935

1001* i Fuller, James Martin, b. Erie, Ill. 6-21-1869 d. 3-28-1938 at Pharr, Texas m. Flora Roberts
1021* ii Fuller, Sarah Maria, b. Dec. 1870 Erie, Ill. d. 2-10-1964 m. Fred Lanphere #4137 pg. 27 in 1899
1031 iii Fuller, Benjamin Orson - died in childhood
1041 iv Fuller, Ernest Clark, b. Erie, Ill. 7-31-1874 d. Omaha, Nebr. 1950 m. Beulah. Daughter Ver #1141
1061 v Fuller, Mary Isabelle b. 8-9-1877 d. 11-16-1916 in York, Nebr. m. Jeldon Loreman
Children"
1161 i Loreman, Olga
1162 ii Loreman, Levi
1163 iii Loreman, Fred
1164 iv Loreman, Everette
1071 vi Fuller, Levi George, b. 1877 d. 1-10-1940 O'Nei Nebr. m. 3-9-1903 Maude Dart
1081 vii Fuller, Lucretia Sanfield)
1091 viii Fuller, Kirkpatrick)Children 8 thru
1092 ix Fuller, Fred Clark)all died of Dipt
1093 x Fuller, Nelson Hibbard)within few weeks
1094 xi Fuller, Smith Wallingford)

1001 Fuller, James Martin[10] (Levi Benjamin[9] James Martin[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 6-21-1869 Erie Ill. d. 3-28-1938 Pharr, Texas m. 7-9- Flora Robertson at York, Nebr., she b. Golden, Ill.3-16- d. Lincoln, Nebr. Jan. 1942
Children:

1101* i Fuller, Terrie Gay b. 3-13-1891, m. 11-12-1914 Erma Ingerson
1102 ii Fuller, Goldie b. 1892 d. 1894
1103* iii Fuller, Jennings Bryan, b. 9-25-1897, m. Ida Ma Feezer
1104* iv Fuller, Mary Jane b. 6-26-1902, m. John E. DeBe

1021 Fuller, Sarah Mariah[10] (Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edward[6] Simeon[5] Natha Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. Sandytown, Ill. 10-26-1870 d. 2-11-1964 San Bernardino, Calif. m. Fred Lee Lanphere #4137 pg. 27 in 1899
Children:

1111* i Lanphere, Carrington Fuller b. 2-28-1903, d.5-2
1112* ii Lanphere, Fred Arley, b. 5-22-1904
1113* iii Lanphere, Lee Farley, b. 7-4-1912

1101 Fuller, Terry Gay[11] (James Martin[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1])
b. 3-13-1891 m. Erma Ingerson 11-12-1914
Children:

1201 i Fuller, Arthur, b. & d. Dec. 1918
1202* ii Fuller, Mary Jane, b. 5-20-1921, m. Richard A Coleman
1203* iii Fuller, Robert Allen, b. 5-20-1923 m. Marge --

1103 Fuller, Jennings Bryan[11] (James Martin[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1])
b. 9-25-1897, m. Ida Marie Feezer July 1922
Children:

1221* i Fuller, James Henry, b. 11-1-1925, m. Joanne
1222* ii Fuller, Margaret Ann, b. 5-13-1928 m. John Kennet Kennedy

1104 Fuller, Mary Jane[11] (James Martin[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 6-26-1902
m. 8-28-1926 John E. DeBeer
Children:

1241* i De Beer, Janis Ann, b. 5-27-1928, m. Ted Evje
1242* ii De Beer, Peggy Jean, b. 5-13-1931 m. Bruce D. Che

1111 Lanphere, Carrington (Con) Fuller[11] (Sarah[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b.
2-28-1903 Erie, Ill., d. 5-22-1936 m. July 1926 Marjorie Niece
Children:

1251 i Lanphere, Liela Maxine
1252 ii Lanphere, Janice Jone

1112 Lanphere, Fred Arlie[11] (Sarah[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-22-1904 Erie, Ill
m. Sept. 1926 Doris Lucille Shain
Children:

1261 i Lanphere, Jack Merle)
1262 ii Lanphere, Joyce Marie) twins
1263 iii Lanphere, Phillip Arthur
1264 iv Lanphere, Sandra Jo

1113 Lanphere, Lee Farley[11] (Sarah[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. July 4, 191
York, Nebr. m. 4-27-1951 Jessie Emma Reyner Handley
Children:

1275 i Lanphere, Ruth Reyner Handley, b. 8-7-1937

1202 Fuller, Mary Jane[12] (Gay[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-20-1921
m. Richard A. Coleman
Children:

1321 i Coleman, Cynthia Gay
1322 ii Coleman, Karen K
1323 iii Coleman, Camelia Sue
1324 iv Coleman, Richard Arlen
1325 v Coleman, Kimberly Ann

1203 Fuller, Robert Allen[12] (Gay[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-20-1923, m. Marge
Children:

1331 i Fuller, William
1332 ii Fuller, Barbara
1333 iii Fuller, Jeanne

1221 Fuller, James Henry[12] (Bryan[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 11-1-1925 m. Dec. 1949 Joanne
Children:

1341 i Fuller, Jack Martin
1342 ii Fuller, Jeffry Bryan
1343 iii Fuller, James Henry
1344 iv Fuller, Joe
1345 v Fuller, John

1222 Fuller, Margaret Ann[12] (Bryan[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-13-1928 m. Aug.1950 John Kenneth Kennedy
Children:

1351 i Kennedy, Shonna
1352 ii Kennedy, John
1353 iii Kennedy, Daniel

1241 DeBeer, Janis Ann[12] (Mary Jane[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-27-1928 m. 11-27-1952 Ted Evje, b. 10-23-1922 in Norway
Children:

1361 i Evje, Douglas John, b. 12-23-1953
1362 ii Evje, Thomas Cray, b. 2-19-1955
1363 iii Evje, Karen Kristine, b. 12-7-1956

1242 DeBeer, Peggy Jean[12] (MaryJane[11] James[10] Levi[9] James[8] Levi[7] Edmund[6] Simeon[5] Nathaniel[4] Benjamin[3] Benjamin[2] Robert[1]) b. 5-13-1931, m. 6-13-1953 Bruce D. Cheney, b. 2-7-1931
Children:

1374 i Cheney, Gretchen Ann, b. 10-4-
1375 ii Cheney, Donna Sue, 7-30-57
1376 iii Cheney, Gwen Elizabeth, 6-30-

Con -

Granville Co., N.C.

Land Entries 1778-1796

#178 Joseph Fuller --- 640 ac
-- adj. McCullochs line on
Indian Branch, Aug 1778

#201 Henry Fuller -- 520 ac --
-- Samuel Fuller, Henry Fullers, Henry
Bullocks, Joseph Johnston & Williams on
Fnicks.

#240 Samuel Fuller ... 640 ac.
#233 19 June 1778, Samuel Harris
... 200 ac ... Williams, Ogilvie,
Robert Harris

#280 Solomon Fuller 300 ac
.... adjoins Henry McCulloh
line on Little Beaver Dam Creek

The Friendship Force of Greater Houston

TRAVEL OPPORTUNITY AND SCHOLARSHIP

ENGLAND TRIP

The Friendship Force of Greater Houston is a non-profit international cultural exchange club which is organizing a trip to HERTFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND for August 6, 1987. Travelers will be home hosted by British families in Hertfordshire with an optional week touring ENGLAND, WALES AND SCOTLAND!

Our goal is to make new friends and strengthen ties with citizens of other countries. A world of friends is a world of peace. We try to accomplish this by living with host families in other countries and communicating on a one-on-one basis. Friendships are established dispite barriers of distance, language and politics.

We are accepting applications for "Ambassadors" of good will to join our group in a unique cultural experience in travel and a home stay in the London area. Air travel is from Houston, Texas and the price of the exchange is $799.00. Included in this price is roundtrip air fare, ground transportation, airport taxes, and one week home stay in Hertfordshire, England.

SCHOLARSHIP AWARD

We are sponsoring a travel scholarship for those who have not travelled extensively outside the United States and have a low income. Eligibility is dependent on your lack of income, thus being an experience you could not afford on your own. If married, your income includes your spouse's. If you are supported by your parents, their income is also included.

The scholarship awards the recipient 75% of a round trip ticket to London, England and a week home hosting with a British family. The recipient is responsible for 25% ($200.00) payable by June 6, 1987.

Interested "Ambassadors" and scholarship applicants contact:

CHARLENE
EXCHANGE DIRECTOR

EVENINGS: 723-0878

-OR-

leave message on answering machine and she will return your call.

An application for the Hertfordshire trip will be sent along with more information about The Friendship Force of Greater Houston.

ESCAPE FROM HOUSTON'S HOT HUMID AUGUST AND MAKE NEW FRIENDS IN HERTFORSHIRE, ENGLAND.

Vol 3 #3 - Talbot Co.

Benjamin F. Fuller +
Nancy Fuller 13 Aug 1840

Wade H. Fuller +
Martha E. Fuller 24 Dec 1840

Vol VI #1 Jackson Co.

Eldridge Fuller + 30 Apr 1825
Nancy Venable

John Fuller 20 Aug 1843
Mary Wilkerson

Vol. 3 #1 Columbia Co.

Allen J. Fuller + 1 Jan 1829
Sudavia Mary McDonald

Benjamin Fuller + 18 Jan 1814
Nancy Hood

James Fuller + 5 Mar 1835
Jane Jenkins

Vol 3 #2 - Columbia Co. Wills - 6 1st 20 pgs missing
Spencer Fuller

Vol 3 #2 - Early Settlers of Nacoochee Valley - 62 families came from Burke Co, N.C. & Rutherford Co, N.C. came to the then Habersham Co, Ga.

John Fuller & family settled near Cool Springs Church

Vol. 6 #3 Troup Co. -

Crawford Fuller & Martha Perry 14 May 1849

James Fuller & Litha Fincher 15 Dec. 1856

E. W. Fuller & Eliza Jane Mackara 11 Aug 1842

John A. Fuller & Rebecca Ann Ellis 19 July 1832

Ga. Border Gen. Mag

Vol. 9-10-

Baldwin Co. Ga.

Marion J. Fuller + 28 Jan 1836
Mary Ann Anderson

William Fuller + 5 Feb. 1837
Geraelia Stewart

Putnam Co., Tax List 1813 C.L.

Capt. John H. Butts Dist
Samuel Fuller
? Seymour Fuller

Capt. Heath Harris Dist
Uriah Fuller

Capt Joseph Suttons Dist
Samuel Fuller
? Simeon Fuller

Capt Wm S. Morgans Dist
Samuel Fuller

Putnam Co. Marriage Vol. 9-10
James Fuller +
Rhoby Fuller 5 Mar. 1812

004-

Vol- 9-10

Putnam Co, Ga.-
Simeon Fuller & 18 Jan. 1838
Caroline L. Shelman

Simeon Fuller &
Elejia Rawls 17 Nov. 1833

Spivey Fuller & 7 May 1826
Sarah Brown

Vol. 5-6 - Jypsom Co. -
John Fuller & Nancy Bailey 14 Nov. 1830

Putnam Co. - CSA Volunteer
pg. 72 - James S. Fuller - wounded at
Chancellorsville, Va. - served
throughout war.

W. N. Fuller - wounded Winchester,
Va. - served throughout War.

Vol. #II - John Fuller R.S. of Baldwin

Vol. 3 #3. Columbia Co. -
Abner Fuller & 2 May 1792
Elizabeth Hosick